

The saint and his prostitute

###Introduction###

Greetings everyone my name is Mngqobi Lonwabo Molo, I'm 24 years of age and I'm a medical practitioner. I just opened my own Medi-clinic to help the disadvantaged. My parents are Great Ministers, we aren't very rich but we can afford because God has graced us. I've been in many life-less and boring relationships. Today me and my friends are going to a place they call Liquid Zone. As usual they pick up their regulars at Struben Street before we get anywhere.

Thabang: [Closes the door, smiling] We are going turn-up tonight.

Me: [I start the car and drive] I have an early day tomorrow morning.

Nani: [laughing] You're such a virgin boy! Live a little daddy can't see you from Eastern Cape.

Me: Sudinyela Nani.

Thabang: Salts! [they all start laughing]

Me: [When we arrive, I take out condoms and give them] Please take it easy on my seats.

Nandi: Yebo Baba.

Me: Uzanya s'febe!!!

Thabang: Leave my woman alone man.

Me: [I get off my car disgusted, I don't why I allow them do their S**t in my car, irritated] Give me flying fish. [I just sit there, checking my emails and communicating with the night staff]

Ntombi: Working is the only language you understand.

Me: I'm seriously not in the mood for you.

Thabang: Leave him, his allergic to pussy.

Me: [my phone rings, it's my sister Vuyolwetu, bored] Hello.

Lwetu: Clubbing during week days, now are we?

Me: [I walk outside] What do you want?

Lwetu: I'm good and you?

Me: I know you never call unless you need something what is it?

Lwetu: [excited] I'm getting married.

Me: [shocked] Wow when is this happening?

Lwetu: In two weeks since the lobola was done two months back.

Me: I wasn't invited to the lobola so why am I being invited to the wedding?

Lwetu: I'm still your older sister, don't piss me off right now. You better show up for my wedding S'febe.

Me: [I immediately hang up, the thought of going to Eastern Cape is enough to make me pass out. don't get me wrong, being the last born son is S***. I went inside and drowned myself in alcohol.]

Nani: You really need to get laid.

Me: [I took my bottle of Russian Bear and went to sit in my car, drowning in my misery]

*****Reneilwe POV's*****

Originally from Mpumalanga, I lived in Kwa Mhlanga with my family. when my mother died my sister became mentally unstable from depression. My father and his family kicked us out. through a friend we ended up in Pretoria but His wife kicked us out too. I tried using my qualifications to get a job but no luck. So I was introduced to prostitution, to make a living and buy my sister's pills. Today is my birthday and I'm cat-walking in lingerie looking for our next meal. Around 3am in the morning "Nandi and Ntombi" returned, around here we know that when their around it's pure bad luck.

My phone vibrates, it's Cindy my neighbour from the flat.

Me: Ke busy, keng?

Cindy: Ke Itumeleng, she is vomiting blood and heating up.

Me: [I hung up, took off my heels and run bear footed, I couldn't stop the tears from falling Itu is the only family I have. I got there in just 30minutes and found Cindy kneeling over my sister's body] Did you call the Ambulance? What happened? [shaking her] Itumeleng. [I pick up and place her on my shoulder] Bring my emergency bag.

Cindy: There is no hospital around here.

Me: I'll find a place [I ran with my baby sister on my shoulder until I found some clinic, they looked at me like I'm crazy] Help my baby.

Nurse: [checks Itu] What did you give her?

Cindy: Please just take care of the baby.

Nurse: [place Itu on the stretcher and wheel her into a ward] Stand outside Mam.

Cindy: [hugging her] She will be fine.

Me: I feel like I'm failing my mother, Itu can't die Cindy.

Cindy: She's been through worse, she'll be fine.

Nurse: [comes out at 7am] Mrs Mokoena.

Me: How is she?

Nurse: She is fine but the doctor needs to see you in his office.

Me: [I walked into the Doctor's office, calm]
Doctor Molo.

Him: this child is suffering from maltreatment, this is Grace a social worker.

Grace: Hello Mrs Mokoena, we believe that it's in the best interests of Itumeleng that she be taken to a children's home.

Me: No one is taking Itumeleng from me.

Doctor Molo: This child deserves to have a normal childhood.

Me: How many children do you have to judge me?

Grace: This is i...

Me: Ke mang areng ubule molomo s'febe?
[who said you should open your mouth]
Wena Molo ungathi mao sindwa amasede
ung'nye. [When your balls are heavy don't

s*t on me] Mxm. [I storm out of the office]
Cindy did you pay the bill?

Cindy: Ja, what's going on?

Me: [I get into my sister's ward and remove the drips from Itu, pick her up and get out]

Doctor Molo: [shocked] Don't take her, she still needs medical attention.

Me: Go F*ck yourself, you clearly need it.

My name is Reneilwe Mokoena, 20 years of age and I don't take any sh*t from anyone###

[02/20, 14:05] Wdz: #Insert1

Me: [we arrive and I tuck in my 10 year old sister] I love you neh.

Itumeleng: Happy belated Mama.

Me: [it always makes me emotional when she calls me "Mama" as our mother died when she was just 3 years old, caressing her hair]Dankie, what do you want to eat?

Itumeleng: [excited] Cake, di zimba ,le cold drinki.

Me: Let's take a bath then head shopping.

Cindy: [upset, carrying a letter] This just arrived for you.

Me: [I take it and it's an eviction letter, calm] I've already packed our clothes, I found a flat closer to Itu's school and my work street.

Itumeleng: [jumping around] Can I get my own room, Mama?

Me: Eya lerato laka [yes my love]

Cindy: I heard that someone called Grace is looking all over for you.

Me: She wants to take what's mine with that stupid ass doctor, but hell will freeze over before that happens. [my phone rings, It's daddy one of my very generous and ruthless clients, this old man will literally f*ck you senseless, I walk to the balcony] Daddy.

Daddy: Be at our spot in 20minutes.[hangs up]

Me: [I quickly rush inside the house] Cindy I need a huge favour, [I give her an address to my new flat and keys] Babe please take our suitcase and Itumeleng to the new flat. [I give her some cash] Buy her anything she wants.

Cindy: [bored] You really need a real job.

Me: Just do as I say. [I get into my room and change, wear my rope and kiss Itu] Marato for wena neh.

Itumeleng: Please come back soon Mama.

Me: I will try my love. [I storm out and take a taxi, when I eventually get there, Daddy is already waiting and I'm welcomed by a hot slap across the face which lands me on the floor with a spark of blood running out of my nose]

Daddy: Don't you ever keep me waiting, you hear me?

Me: [I nodded and stood up, wiped myself and got inside the car]

Daddy: [opens the door and drives to Protea Hotel, they walk inside and he opens the room door] You'll be entertaining me and my friend, I have deposited 20000 into your account already.

Me: [I said a short prayer to myself and thanked God that I have tied my tubes. This man has the tendency of breaking the condom and we always get tested because “he loves his wife too much to give her Aids or STDs” I set on the bed waiting to be roasted]

Daddy: I like you for one reason, you are just submissive [looking at her thighs] Damn you make me horny.

*****Mnqobi*****

Today was interesting and full of drama, so chick showed up this morning with a sick child. The child had bacteria and we noticed it's out of maltreatment but from how her

mother was dressed I didn't expect anything less. I spoke to my social worker friend Grace and we have decided to take the child from her. Clearly she doesn't deserve to be someone's mother, I knocked off early and went to my apartment. I need some rest after today because tomorrow is another day I hope to see. My phone rings interrupting my thoughts.

Me: Hello.

His Mother: [crying] Why do you like disgracing us Lonwabo? What have we done to you?

Me: Dear Father in heaven, help my mother see that I didn't do anything she thinks I did right now, I love my family Lord but they

like to drive me crazy. Help them understand that listening is a skill and understanding is the result of that skill, I thank you for your grace and mercies tod..

His Mother: [calm] Amen

Me: Today Amen.

His Mother: Lonwabo are you really gay as they say?

Me: here we go again, I'm not gay Ma.

His Mother: Then how come you've never brought any girl home? Are you afraid of girls? Are you a virgin?

Me: talk about being belittled. Ma the Lord will give me a partner at the right time.

His Mother: People your age have children and partners, Money will never hug you at night son.

Me: The Lord is on my side ma.

His Mother: Mxm [hangs up]

Me: [I get off the bed and kneel on a pillow]
Father God your word says you will rescue your children at the right time.[in tears]
Please bring me a woman Lord, I promise to love ,respect and accept her for how, what and who she may be. [sniffing] Have mercy on me Lord, grace me with a wife I beg you please Lord, Amen. [I just set in

that position and just cried my lungs out, until my phone rings] hello.

Grace: I found where Mrs Mokoena lives, I'm going to alert the child-line.

Me: I'll have a copy of the doctors report emailed to you tomorrow morning.

Grace: You just saved a live yet again.

Me: Taking a child away from her family isn't exactly saving a life, if anything I feel bad.

Grace: Woman like that don't deserve to be mothers.

Me: God never blesses someone by mistake
Grace, Greet your husband for me.

Grace: Goodnight Doc, will d...[call dropped]

[02/20, 14:05] Wdz: Insert2

Days went by and my family is giving me so much pressure, I can't focus on anything right now. I've taken a few days off as well as switched off my personal phone. I took a hot shower and wore blue thorn jeans with a white Jeep shirt, I wore my red snickers. I looked in the mirror and my just broke, as I looked around my empty apartment, it was full of expensive furnisher and food yet I have no one to share all this with. I snapped out of it and drove to Thabang's place.

Me: [I park outside and as I walk in the corridor, I collide with people carrying a child]

Itumeleng: [Crying] Mama I don't want to go, Mama help me!!!! NO!!! I WANT MY MOMMY!!!

Grace: I didn't know you would come here?

Me: Huh? What's going on here? Where are they taking her?

Grace: You don't recognize them, it's the Mokeona girl you helped the other day.

Mrs Mokoena: [fighting as they are holding her] Bring back my baby!!!

Grace: Stop acting crazy Mrs Mokeona, you'll get one visit every two weeks.

Mrs Mokeona: I'm taking you to court.

Grace: Oh really with what money? Just swallow your pride and let the child have a normal life. See you around Doctor. [she leaves]

Me: [pained] I'm sorry Ma.

Mrs Mokeona: This is all your fault, But trust me when I say Karma will come for you. I hope you die a slow and lonely death with no one to bury you, Mxm [she starts losing her breath and falls on the ground]

Me: [I shake her and realise she's not breathing] Mrs Mokeona wake u... [I receive a hot slap from behind, which immediately gives me a headache]

Her: [panicking, shaking her] Reneilwe!!![crying] she's not breathing, why did you have to kill her?

Me: [Yooh I wanted to pee in my pants, she can't die not like this, I checked her pulse and it was hardly there] She isn't dead, she's having a panic attack. [I pumped her, her lips were so soft, fresh mint breath came out inside my mouth] are you okay?

Mrs Mokeona: [breathing hard] Leave me alone traitor...Cindy get me my phone.

Me: [I felt like the devil, the way she looked at me gave me the chills but her hazel brown eyes made my heart dance a bit] I'm sorry.

Cindy: How is sorry going to bring Itumeleng back? [helping Reneilwe stand up] We are coming for you with everything we've got.

Me: [I watched them get inside the lift and my headache got more painful, I switch on my phone to call Thabang but a call comes through] Private number hello.

Grace: Please come to the home immediately.

Me: [I was trapped in fancy, I found myself

smiling]what's wrong?

Grace: Itumeleng Mokeona is mentally unstable, she might hurt herself hurry.

Me: [sigh] Okay. [I went back to my car and drove down there, the child had broken the windows and was carrying a steak knife] God is going to punish us Grace.

Grace: We need to help her.

Me: [I felt small excitement that this child is going back home, Anything to her mother again] How are we going to calm her down? do you see the knife in her hand?

*****Reneilwe*****

We were having a great time, eating pancakes watching the beauty and the Beast animation. I used Daddy's payment to buy meds for me and get Itumeleng's room furnisher. The door bursts open and 7 guys come in with that Grace lady, they take my baby and no matter how much I fight they just held me and took her away. I felt like someone's stabbing me a thousand times, I passed out and woke up in the arms of the devil. I stood up and went back to my apartment. I've learned a long time ago that crying doesn't help anything, luckily for me I have contacts.

Cindy: Who are you calling?

Me: [it rings twice and he picks] Minister, I need an urgent favour.

Minister: Name it my love.

Me: There is a social worker called Grace Retlwa and a doctor called Mngqobi Lonwabo Molo, they have taken my daughter.

Minister: I'm not a police officer love, talk to me in a language I can understand.

Me: I want them to drown, you can have fun with them. Make sure that Stupid Grace loses everything.

Minister: Give me an hour.

Me: I have sent an email of all their information, thanks.

Minister: You owe me big time.

Me: We can fix that as soon as my daughter is safely beside her mother, bye [I hang up]

Cindy: [curious] Your calmness is scary, who is Minister.

Me: One of my Special clients. [I went to take a long shower, No one messes with me and expects perfect peace. I wore a body hugging white dress that reaches my knee, put on some make up and diamond earring's with a necklace. I walk out of my room]

Cindy: You look so sexy, where are you going? [we hear a loud knock] who could it be?

Me: [smiling] He never disappoints, open the door girl.

Cindy: [opens the door, Grace and her agents come in carrying Itu] You look like you just got hit by a hurricane.

Grace: [red eyes and bandaged arm] she can't stay with us.

Doctor Molo: [staring at her, his jaw sweeping the floor]

Me: [smiling, I took my baby and went to

her room, laid her to rest] Get out of my house! [they turn around and leave, Minister calls] Superman yami.

Minister: I'm sending my driver to fetch you.

Me: Alright, I'll be waiting. [I hang up] Can you believe he wants me to be his second wife?

Cindy: [they both start laughing] Uyanya loyo!!!

Me: [laughing to tears] Strong girl!!!

[02/20, 14:05] Wdz: Insert3

His driver came to fetch me and knowing him, he had booked us into the honeymoon

section of the hotel. I found Roses on the floor, sparkling wine with two glasses on the side, the room was filled with small candles. Minister is a nice man don't get me wrong, how could I ever consider a man how doesn't even hit my orgasm? With him I always have to fake it because after four rounds his going to be breathing hard like a dog over me, while his dripping with sweat and his pot belly self is heavy on top of me. As I was sitting there about to take off my shoes, my mother's ghost appeared. She only appears to me when I'm in trouble or she wants me to visit her graveside.

Me: [I take my bag and stand up] Mama.

Her Mother: Rato laka, ba batla nwana. Itumeleng ukotsing wena umo? [my love, they want the baby. Itu is in danger and you

are here]

Me: [I left the room before her and took a taxi home, panicking out of my mind. When I arrived I found some men] Excuse me.

Guy 1: We are looking for Miss Reneilwe and Itumeleng Mokeona, we are made to believe they live here?

Me: [they didn't know or recognize me, which gave me an advantage] I can lead you to the landlord for you, because these are new neighbours here. Do you have a picture of them maybe?

Guy 2: Their father gave us these [gives it to her] They were really young there.

Me: [in there photo, I was ten and Itu was just a baby, I give it back] Well I'll ask around for them, but why are you looking for them?

Guy 1: Their father is very sick and would like to see them before he dies.

Me: [right then we had to run far from here, Maybe Soweto or Durban, sigh] Oh give me your number so I can alert you when the owners of this apartment come back.

Guy 2: [gives her a card] Please contact me as soon your neighbours are around.

Me: I will definitely let you know [I watch

them walk away and realise that I'm in deep s*** if that old man finds us, our lives are going to be miserable. I hear someone breathing at the back of me and turn around] Leave me alone you pervert.

Him: My name is Thabang and I would like to get serviced.

Me: Don't you have enough from Nandi?

Thabang: Listen the only difference between You and Nandi is that I haven't f*cked you yet.

Me: Well you will never ever, even over my dead body f*ck me.

Thabang: I like that challenge.

Me: I don't do dark things like you, I don't want charcoal coming out my p***y.

*****Mnqobi*****

My assistant called me after Grace lost her job and credibility just like that, my clinic had court fire so that's going to put me out of business for a few weeks, which is bad but I called my insurance so all will be sorted soon. Right now I'm sitting in front of the television day dreaming about Mrs Mokeona. Thinking about her makes me forget about my problems, the way her mouth tasted makes my cheeks turn pink. I immediately kneeled down with a huge smile across my face, I imagined praying with her

holding my hand, I just started laughing like a kid. A loud knock on my door knocked me out of my imagination.

Me: [I opened the door and Boom!!! My elder brother and his wife, rush in] Evening to you too.

Luthando: Brother it's been a whi... [opens the fridge and cuts a big slice of polony, eats it]

Me: [I close the door and sit next to Nothando, my brother's wife] How are you sister?

Nothando: We are all worried about you brother, Ma is stress out of her mind.

Luthando: She says you haven't been answering her calls, lately.

Me: My business was burnt down so I'm busy with that at the moment.

Nothando: Well we are pregnant.

Me: I'm going to be an uncle, Wow.

Luthando: You're not even jealous, I have it all a beautiful wife and a kid on the way, your sister is getting married with two kids and wena dololo.

Me: [chuckles] The day you see my woman, you'll wish to marry again. no offense

sis'thando.

Nothando: None taken, so you're not gay?

Me: I'm definitely not gay, trust me.

Thabang: [comes in without knocking, pissed off] Bafo can you believe that Some slut insulted me, I swear I'm going to F*ck her senseless. She called my man a charcoal [opens the fridge] S'febe.

Me: [I just laughed at all these people in my living space] Which lady Bafo?

Thabang: Le straight planker sase 306, I'm going to get her even if it's the last thing I do.

Me: [nonsense hit the fan as I realised that's my woman's, wait did I just say she's my woman? Any way I was angry without justification] Leave her alone.

Thabang: Why it's not like you going f*ck her.

Me: You don't want to piss me off Mfana.

Thabang: [starts laughing] Oh flip, you naughty boy. Your tapping her? Finally!!! Congratulations boy!!!

Me: I'm not tapping Reneilwe yet.

Luthando: Is your friend always this rude? Or

are we invisible?

Thabang: We have to celebrate, [takes out his phone, makes a call] Nani, get your ass here we need to throw Doc a party, he just lost his virginity brah.

Me: Stop smoking whatever you are smoking brah, it's bad for your health.

Nothando: Is she your girlfriend?

Thabang: Girl like that are f*ck toys not girlfriend material.

Me: I might just wife her, who knows?

Luthando: What do you mean by F*ck toys?
Is she a prostitute?

Me: [I give Thabang the don't F*ck with me
look and he just drinks his beer, silent]

Nothando: Is anyone going to answer the
question?

###A race against time###

[02/20, 14:05] Wdz: Insert4

Nani didn't waste time, he came with booze
and their girls for the night. They blew
condoms in my face and for the first time I
enjoyed a turn up because the moment the
music went loud, my brother and his wife hit
the road. We danced from all night long, a

few of my neighbours came to join as we made a braai. The next two days were horrible, whatever I drank was just turning my stomach bad. so I'm lying in bed watching television, Nani and Thabang get in with sad faces.

Me: what's going on? Did you get someone pregnant?

Nani: You are surrounded by dark clouds brah.

Me: No dark clouds here, I pray brah.

Thabang: We just found out that your woman moved out of her apartment the day we were partying.

Me: [I felt a slight headache] What do you mean?

Nani: Some people trashed her place real good.

Thabang: But the apartment didn't have much just their furnisher and food.

Me: Please leave, I need to be left alone.

Nani: We'll check on you later Mfana.

Thabang: we will find her man, don't worry.

Me: [they left and my heart started beating

out of my chest, I got on my knees] Father Lord, I need you to bring her back to me,[tears falling] She's the only thing that makes sense in this hell hole I'm in right now. If this is your way of showing me that she's not mine then please protect her for me. I ask all this in your name, Amen. [I got off bed and went for a run in my pj's. I didn't care the pain I was feeling was death itself. I finally stopped and cried my eyes out on the side walk, a car stopped by me]

Thabang: [gets out of the car and holds his shoulder] Crying can't help, we need to keep looking for her man.

Me: [heartbroken] Maybe I scared her away? Maybe she isn't mine.

Nani: [gets off the car and sits next to him]
Man, This is the only girl that brings out a smile on your face, she is the first one to get you this whipped Brah. If there is a boyfriend or baby daddy, I swear I'll send that nigga out of space and time.

Thabang: And I don't mind helping you.

Me: [I felt lifted by these two fools, we got inside the car] Where are we going?

Nani: Ntombi and Nandi's place.

Me: Please take me back to my apartment, I can't go looking like this.

Thabang: Don't worry you'll get a chance to

dress up when we find Reneilwe. [they drive to Nandi and Ntombi's place, find them entertaining clients and wait] I'm hungry, give me the burgers man.

Nani: [they eat burgers and wait] When we find her, make sure you f*ck her senseless for all this running around.

Me: F*cking is the last thing on my mind, I'm going to put a ring on it man.

Them: [start laughing] You're so whipped.

Nandi: [knocks on the window and Nani opens] Hey guys.

Thabang: Hello, do you know where

Reneilwe lives?

Ntombi: [pissed off] Who the hell is that!?

Nani: [near laughter] Your co-worker at struben street.

Nandi: Last time I heard she lives in the flat behind sunny park mall, why are you looking for her?

Me: I want her for myself.

Nani: [starts the car and they drive off, leaving the girls shocked] Bafo ask for her number before anything man.

Thabang: Stop driving like a lunatic, you'll get us killed man.

Me: [we arrived and searched every room, until we reached her friend's flat, I knocked on the door and she opens]Hello.

Cindy: What else do you want? Itumeleng and Reneilwe are not around.

Me: I just want to apologize to them, please do they live here?

Cindy: Well they do but they are out at the moment.

*****Reneilwe*****

I went inside my flat and packed everything we need, used the fire escape and went to Cindy's place. I can't go to work because that old man probably has men everywhere looking for us. Today i took Itumeleng to school and went to fetch her myself because I really don't want any mistakes. We set at Steers eating while writing home work. I love her so much, she is my entire world, I would protect her with my life. I spoke to Minister apparently he found his wife in that hotel room, she was planning to kill me so he gave me a fat cheque for apologies. Afterwards I went back to the flat and Cindy was acting weird, looking at her phone.

Cindy: Don't be angry but I told Lonwabo you guys live here.

Me: [pissed off, I rush to the room and start

packing my bags] Itumeleng get your bag we are leaving.

Cindy: The poor guy just wants to apologize, probably this is Minister's good work.

Me: [I zip my bag and as we open the door to get out, BOOM!!!!] Mara Cindy why?

Mnqobi: [kneels down and takes out a diamond ring] I don't know much about you but you've made a mark on me. I know this looks crazy and suspicious, but from the day I held you in my arms, I never wanted you to slip away from me, Reneilwe Mokeona will you please marry me?

Me: [I just set on my suitcase and laughed my ass off, while Cindy and Itumeleng were

shocked beside me] Uyislima yooh!![your stupid]

Mnqobi: [puts the ring and it's box in her hand] I know this is a big decision for you but please think about it, I really want you in my life to stay.

Me: [I look at the ring then him and laughed harder] Uyanya strong!!!

Cindy: Are you seriously proposing to her? Are you sick or something? Out of all the ladies out there why chose her?

Me: [I stop laughing as I smell jealousy and an unnecessary argument in Cindy's words, relaxed]if you want to tap I'm game otherwise, leave this place I have some

clients to attend to. If you want a wife Cindy is more than available but nna I'm out of your league.

[02/20, 14:06] Wdz: Continuation

I took my baby and we stormed out of there, leaving traitors. We went back to my apartment since the land lord offered me another apartment on the third floor. they helped us move into the new one and shame my baby embraced the change. I cooked us dinner, she ate while I ironed her school clothes. we took a shower and I tacked her in, gave her kiss. Afterwards it I left for work, it was cold as usual. I found a client and as I was talking to him, Nandi and Ntombi blocked me.

Nandi: Stay away from our Molo wena.

Ntombi: He is our property, so lay off him if you don't want trouble.

Me: [sigh] He proposed to me a few hours ago so honestly, I wouldn't mind breaking his dickass stupid legs, ke busy as you can see. [I get inside the car and we drive into a hidden spot, I service him and collect my cash, then he drops me off. I find Mngqobi patiently waiting] I don't have your time brah.

Mngqobi: I'm a client, not here for talks.

Me: There are many girls as you can see, try them.

Mngqobi: I want you not them.

Me: [Daddy and his guards approach us, he grabs my hand] Daddy.

Daddy: [to Mnqobi] Take a walk boy. [to Reneilwe] My son is having a bachelor party tonight, I want you there.

Me: [the last time I was with this man, they f*cked me until blood came out and I couldn't do s**t for myself, calm] I can't that's my brother he came to fetch me, my mother is sick.

Daddy: Why are you disrespecting me? [he starts beating her up, until she vomits blood and puts his shoe on her neck] You'll come begging for my money, I know. [spits on her] S'febe.

Me: [I tried standing up but I couldn't I felt like he broke my rib, my vision was blurry I searched my bag for my phone, I felt someone touching me] Please I'm sorry.

Mnqobi: [Scoops her up and put her inside the car while Nandi and Ntombi laugh their asses off, makes sure she is comfortable] I'm sorry.

Me: Please take me home.

Mnqobi: You need to see a doctor and they need to examine you.

Me: Thomas will kill me there, please I have itumeleng to live for. [an argument emerged

and he ended up taking me home, he carried me all the way to my bedroom and laid me on the bed] Thanks for saving me.

Mnqobi: Where is the first aid kit?

Me: It's under the dressing table chair, the pain killers are in the left drawer.

Mnqobi: [nurses her wounds and covers them, gives her pain killers and climbs in bed next to her] It hurts to see you like this my wife, seeing that man touch you like broke me.

Me: [I couldn't see him because my whole face is burning but the sound of his voice, confirmed how he felt. I was shocked by his compassion towards me] Why did you

chose me? can't you see how broken I am.

Mnqobi: [kneels down holding her hand, sniffing] Father Lord, I come to you at this time of need. I thank you for giving me such a beautiful and precious wife, I love her so much, she makes my heart dance every time. Father I pray that you heal her for me, cover her with your Precious blood. Amen.

Me: Are you going to answer my question?

Mnqobi: We'll have this conversation when you can finally look me in the eyes, for now. [climbs on the bed and wraps his arms around her] Good night, Thandiwe wam.

Me: [I wanted to fight my way out of his arms but at this point I'm at his mercy, I

placed my face on his bare chest, making myself comfortable] Night Doc.

*****Mnqobi*****

I hated how that old man handled my woman, I took her to her apartment after we had our first argument. She is so stubborn it's sexy, anyway we slept in the same bed together. The next day, her face looked better and we accompanied Itumeleng to school, after having a beautiful breakfast made by yours truly. We went to my apartment, where I took a shower and cleaned her wounds. I packed few things because I'm moving in with her by force.

Reneilwe: What's that bag for?

Me: I'm moving in because I know you won't take care of yourself.

Reneilwe: If I didn't know better, I'd say you are possessed.

Me: I'm in love with you, if that means being possessed, I really don't mind.

Reneilwe: well I don't love you and never will so give it up.

Me: [I slip the ring on her finger, smiling] It actually fits perfectly Wow.

Reneilwe: [Furious, takes it off and throws it on the floor] Stop this s***! Can't your dickass head get it? I DON'T WANT YOU ,I NEVER

WILL WANT YOU. I HATE YOU WITH EVERY FIBRE IN MY BODY, I WANT YOU TO JUST STOP ALL THIS MADNESS, F*UCK MAN, I'M NOT CUT OUT FOR THIS S***!!!!

Me: [calm] Your stubbornness is sexy, your anger is a huge turn on especially when you start curse at me. So shout the roof down if you like but you are Mrs Molo deal with it.

Reneilwe: [tries to walk from the couch to the door but she falls on flat on her ass, Pissed off] S***!!! S**t!!! S**t Reneilwe man, you can't even walk!!!

Me: [laughing] You are stubborn, Mrs Me.

Reneilwe: [takes out her shoe and throws it at Mnqobi] Bustard!!!

Me: [I stop laughing because I can't stand her helplessness, I try to pick her up and she hits my hand, I take my bag and car keys] I'll be waiting in the car. [I walk out of the room and open, then slam the door just to give her the impression that I left]

Reneilwe: [panicking] Mnqobi!!! S*** I DON'T EVEN HAVE HIS NUMBER, DAMN IT!!!
MNQOBI I'M SORRY PLEASE COME BACK,
[screaming] MNQOBI I KNOW YOU CAN HEAR ME PLEASE MAN, I NEED TO GO HOME!
[20mins later, emotional] OKAY I'LL MARRY YOU, PLEASE I NEED TO PEE.

Me: [I leave my bag in the kitchen and go back to the room, sit next to her on the floor] My intention is not to force you to marry me, all I wanted was for you to see

yourself through my eyes. [I stand and pick her up] I'll go dr...

Reneilwe: [hugs him tight] Thank you for coming back, I'm so used to men wanting me for sex that I don't know how to keep a relationship. [in tears] you're the first person to pick up after me, usually I would crawl on my belly just to get into the shower every time he beats me. I don't want you to go Mngobi, please don't leave me.

Me: [her tears falling on my shirt was a great moment because it meant that we've reached common ground, God knows I'd rather die than leave this woman, she's all I got, calm] I love you Reneilwe, I hate it when people treat you like a dog. I'll never leave you if you need me there. I just want to love you until you learn to love yourself and

me.

Reneilwe: [wipes her tears, calm] I know we are having a moment, but I really need to pee, no joke, struuu.

[02/20, 14:06] Wdz: Insert5

The moment we arrived at her apartment, she pulled out a gun and threw me out, while cursing at me as usual. I tried convincing her otherwise but she just cocked her gun. I stormed out of there and went to my friend's apartment. I told them everything and asked that they drive me home. Since then I haven't been listening to my heart. It's been three days, we just re-opened the clinic so it's back to the only thing that I know how to do well. I was sitting in my office, when Grace stormed in crying her eyes out. I comforted her because

we've both come a long way.

Me: [I got her a glass of water with some sugar inside and helped her drink] what's going on?

Grace: I lost everything, Mike is threatening to leave with my kids.

Me: He can't do that, you've been a good mother to those kids.

Grace: I don't have any money to support them, we are living in poverty. I had to move back to parent's house.

Me: Have you appealed that your credibility be restored?

Grace: The board has made a decision, I've been looking for a job but no luck.

Me: My friend is looking for a receptionist at his firm, I could put in a word for you.

Grace: [wipes her tears] Thank you so much, friend.

Me: Mike is an ass, he doesn't deserve a woman like you.

Grace: Stop saying that, you know how my parents feel about you. Don't put petrol on the fire please.

Me: [why didn't I just fall in love with such

an easy going woman? I love Reneilwe but I don't know how long I can take being a fool for her, I accompanied her to her car] Drive safely, prepare for an interview.

Grace: Thanks so much friend.

*****Reneilwe*****

I don't regret anything, Mngqobi had to go because I'm really not wife material. The last relationship I had was back in high school and he took me for a fool. Itumeleng has been asking lots of questions. I'm back to making money, Daddy has been taking other girls which is good riddance for bad rubbish. Yesterday he took Ntombi and Nandi, I haven't seen them since, I guess they are nursing themselves. Serves them

right, I found out that my investments are worth 2.5 million, I have 50000 in my savings account so I have decided to work less and spend more time with my baby. while I'm making dinner I hear a loud bang on the door, I open and a drunk Mngqobi falls into my arms.

Mngqobi: I've tried but I can't, I love you, I love you and I can't help it.

Me: [I drag him to the couch and close the door, I dish up] Itu please go eat in your room.

Itumeleng: Alright Mommy [takes her plate and goes to her room]

Me: [I accompany him to the bedroom, take

off his jeans and shoes, tack him in. I go eat with my baby, then tack her in. wash the dishes and lock the door, then get to bed with a snoring man] What am I going to do with this man mara?

Mnqobi: [pulls her close and lays wet kisses on her neck] I missed you so much.

Me: [within minutes we were both naked, he was sucking on my breasts, I pull his head off me] Are you sure this is what you want?

Mnqobi: [smashes his lips on hers and kisses her roughly, making her moan in his mouth] yes.

Me: [he sucked on my breasts while his fingers were rubbing on my pumpkin. He

then kissed me until he reached my palace, he spreads my legs and started muffing me, I've never had anyone give me this kind of entertainment. His tongue was doing things I can't explain to me, I tore my sheets as he went deeper into me. I came twice in his mouth and he came up to kiss my belly button. His finger went inside of me, making me gasp for air. He increased his pace while my emotions are going crazy, then he stopped which pissed me off] don't do this to me.

Mnqobi: where are your rubbers?

Me: My tubes are tied, [my clit twitched, I pull him close and lock my legs around him]

Mnqobi: [tickles her and she lets go, then

pulls her to the edge of the bed puts her leg on his shoulder, slams into her fast and hard. Making her moan his surname, her body tenses up and she shakes uncontrollably. He turns her around making her kneel on the bed while he bangs her until he feels his body tense up, then he blows up inside of her releasing his last groan before collapsing on top of her for a few minutes. Then he puts her on top of him and she rides him until they both reach their climax. They go take a shower then climb into bed, he kisses her nose] I love you woman.

Me: [I found myself smiling, this was the best session I've had in ages, I was tired yet I wanted more. Talk about a man who can use his machine, that was flippin Great. Tju he held me from behind and we both passed out, the next day I woke up alone] Mngobi?

Mnqobi: [putting on his shirt, panicking] what happened last night? how did I end up here?

Me: Nothing happened last night, you were drunk with a broken heart. [I climb out of bed and get dressed, then make my baby breakfast and wake her up, she baths and prepares to go] Mnqobi please drop off Itumeleng.

Mnqobi: Alright, let's go Itumeleng.

Me: [I out a chair for him] Come eat breakfast.

Mnqobi: why are you being nice to me?
Look I'm sorry for turning up here last night

but I still love my life.

Me: If I wanted to kill you, I would have done it last night. [we ate breakfast and they left, I went to take a hot shower thinking about last night, I found myself singing in the in the water and laughing by myself. Do I really have feelings for him or is this the morning after feeling? I went out of the shower and got dressed, my phone rings] Hello.

Mnqobi: I know what happened last night.

Me: how's your head?

Mnqobi: Your acting weird, who are you and what have you done to Reneilwe.

Me: stop being sarcastic, isn't this what you wanted? A soft Reneilwe?

Mnqobi: Okay, I promise not to turn up at your door the next time I'm drunk. Bye[hangs up]

Me: [I looked at the phone disappointed, Maybe I should give him a chance, that's if he still wants it. I set on the couch and watched the repeat of the Queen]

[02/20, 14:06] Wdz: Insert6

Me: [as I was sitting there relaxing, the door opened and before I could take out a gun, they held me from behind and placed a cloth on my mouth, then it was lights out for me. I was woken up by a splash of water and I

had a blurry site]

Her Father: We finally found you, you evil rat.

Her Uncle: The goddess is coming to prepare her for the sacrifice.

Me: What did I ever do to you Thomas?
Why are you seeking to kill me?

Her Father: Where is your sister?

Me: [I was glad that they didn't find itumeleng, calm] You can kill me, I don't care but you will never find my sister.

Her Uncle: Stubborn like your stupid dead mother.

The goddess: [arrives laughing on top of her lungs] We'll have a feast.

Her Father: when can we start the sacrifice?

The goddess: We have to starve her for three days, then we can bring in the spirit to dwell in her.

Her Uncle: What should we do to the other girl?

The goddess: Get me her heart and womb as she is still pure.

Me: Why papa?

Her Uncle: This is the only way we can keep the family wealthy and healthy.

The goddess: drug her, so that her body will be soft when she enters her.

Her Father: Call the nurse and the boys to hold her.

Me: [I couldn't cry anymore, this was bound to happen to me so no one can help me or find me] you are heartless and will die a horrifying, embarrassing death.

Nurse: [injects her] This is for sleeping with my husband and son.

*****Mnqobi*****

I dropped off Itumeleng and couldn't believe that I gave my sainthood to Reneilwe. Yes she is the first women I've slept with in my entire life. I immediately took my bags and headed to the medical summit in Johannesburg. I must say this past two have been hectic, we hardly slept with all the changes we had to come implement in our practises are huge. I arrived and turn on my cell phone and saw 12missed calls , 7 voices notes. I called the number back before getting into bed.

Me: [relaxed] Hello, who's this?

Itumeleng: [sniffing] Is Mommy with you?

Me: [bored] Why would she be with me?

Itumeleng: [crying] She hasn't been home for two days now.

Me: [worried] Have you tried calling her?
Who are you with there?

Itumeleng: She left her phone here, [crying helplessly] I'm alone [hangs up]

Me: [I take my car keys, drive to their apartment and I knock on the door]

Itumeleng Open it's Mngqobi.

Itumeleng: [opens the door with red eyes]
what if Thomas killed my mom?

I calmed her down and made her something to eat. I asked her about her family and she didn't know anything about her background. I tacked her in and asked around if anyone had seen Reneilwe leaving with someone or something. A street kid said he saw men coming out of the building with a woman who was unconscious, he gave me the plate number after I gave him a few hundreds. I called my traffic cop friend and he told me the car belonged to Thomas Mokoena, I asked him to check the location of the car and he said he'll give me feedback tomorrow morning. I went back to the apartment and received a call from my dad.

His Father: Son, I want you on the first flight home.

Me: I'm no longer a little boy, so I'm not coming there.

His Father: I had a really bad dream about you, I want you were sleeping with an animal son please come home.

Me: I will not sleep with an animal dad.

His Father: Son please come home, I still need you, I'm begging you. Me: I can't do it Dad.

His Father: You're going to meet a lady called Reneilwe, stay away from her by all means.

Me: I'm not going to leave the woman I love

because you say so, forget it Dad.

His Father: Listen to me Lonwabo, I'm trying to save your life.

Me: I'm no longer a boy, I can take care of myself. [I hang up and get inside bed, her smell is still fresh on the pillow case. I slept and was woken up, by Itumeleng screaming in the middle of the night, I went in her room] What's wrong?

Itumeleng: We are not safe here, I want to go.

Me: Calm down dear, I don't know what you're talking about.

Itumeleng: [takes her packed suitcase, shivering] Granny said I should run, Thomas is coming for me.

Me: [I took her suitcase and we stormed out of there without thinking twice, this Thomas guy is riding on my nerves. We went to my apartment and I wrote an email to her school principle that she's not well, then tried putting her in bed] Sleep you'll need it.

Itumeleng: Will my mommy come back?

Me: I'll search for her until I find her.

Itumeleng: Please sleep with me, I'm scared.

Me: [I laid next to her, I'm not a violent

person but Thomas Mokoena needs a flight ticket to hell and I'm about to organize him one, I kneeled] God I have tried to be a better person, to commit to kindness but right now my wife is missing and I don't know whether she is alive or not. If something happens to my wife, you better get to Thomas and his people before I do. amen.

[02/20, 14:06] Wdz: Insert7

I was woken up by my phone ringing, it was my connection he told me that the car was found in an open area in Mpumalanga. All I could think about was what I was going to do if they killed my flower. Y'all must be wondering how a flesh man from varsity opened his own practice without anyone's assistance but just like everyone I have a past. As a result I'm a gang leader, Thabang and Nani are my right hand men. Wherever

you see me, they are not far behind. This is one of the reasons why I haven't been home in a while. I gathered the crew and took my daughter to the safe house.

Thabang: Does this mean you are back boss?

Me: [chuckles] Let's just focus on finding my wife.

Nani: Makaba is back nigga's.

Me: How far are we?

Driver: We are just two hours away.

Thabang: The guys have already surrounded

the place.

Me: [I kept tapping my foot, I thought of how crazy I love this woman, and how I'd go bring her the moon, if she so desired. We went deep into the bushes and found a wood house.]Let's do this like pro's from Kak straat. [sh*t street]

Them: Makaba.

Me: [we got inside and I searched every room, I had a groan and open the door. Something that looked half wolf and half human with snake skin was sucking all the blood from my flower. She looked Thin and powerless, I started shooting and it turned to look at me] Not with my wife B***!!!

Her: [with Red bloody eye balls, angry] She is mine.

Me: [I threw tear gas at her and she screamed] Go back to hell s'febe. [while she fell on the floor, I took my flower and rushed out with her]

Thabang: [meets him outside] What should we do with that thing?

Me: chain her and put her ass in a room, the rest you can do as it pleases you.

Nani: [nods] Makaba.

I get inside my car with my unconscious other half, she didn't have enough blood to

last five hours. Her bones were outside only covered by skin, which scared the nonsense out of me. She was slowly turning grey, 3 hours later we got to Pretoria. I immediately gave her a blood transfusion, after what seemed like forever she started vibrating. I examined her and found that she had contracted an infection that destroys live cells in her body. I sent her into an induced coma as that would slow body activity while I try give her medication. Then I went to the safe house to check on Itumeleng, she was peacefully sleeping. So I bathed and went to see Thomas and his brother.

Me: I don't seek trouble but you seek my trouble why? What type of in laws are you?

Her Father: [laughing] You were too late to save her, she is part of it now.

Me: Luckily your devil is under me, so I'll let it deal with you.

Her Uncle: [pees in pants with fear] This wasn't my idea, please let me go.

Me: Malume shut up, you are in no position to ask for favours.

Her Father: To live or die is the same to me now.

Me: That's great because I plan to starve her before she can see you.

Her Uncle: Please I don't want to die.

Me: Tell me how to save Reneilwe.

Her Uncle: [shivering] you interrupted the process, as you found her in her third form, Only she can save herself now. Because we made her a prostitute so she can get us power, every man she slept with we took his money.

Me: I wonder why I escaped that one.

Her Father: You weren't supposed to come to her this soon.

Her Uncle: We saw you in the mirror, we couldn't possess you because we saw too much light surrounding you.

Me: You better pray that my wife doesn't die because if she dies, [I turn on the air condition to freeze the room and switch off the light] Goodnight.

Nani: Itumeleng is awake.

Me: [I went to see her and she set on the corner] Good morning my lady.

Itumeleng: [runs into his arms] Papa where are we?

Me: in a safe place, [I scoop her up] Let's go eat breakfast.

Itumeleng: [sniffing] I miss my mom.

Me: You'll see her soon but we need to prepare you for school. [she sulked about that as we ate breakfast, afterwards she played tv-games with Nani while I went to check on my flower. Her body looked really better, I took her out of the coma as her body had fully accepted the blood. I waited for her to wake up, while I rested my head on her stomach] I miss you, the way you smile, the way you curse at me. The way to place your legs between mine when we sleep, I miss hearing you shout my name. I need you to fight this for us, itumeleng and our future. I love you so much, I can't explain it.

Thabang: [knocks and comes in] You need to see this.

Me: [I kiss her nose and lips] I'll be back for

you. [I went out with Thabang] what is it?

Nani: [blowing glue inside a paper bag] That thing has changed into a vampire.

Me: [I could see how panicked they are, it was so funny] that must be her fourth form, I suggest no one goes close to it.

Them: [shocked, with their eyes popped out] Fourth form!!!

Me: there might be more dangerous Forms, so brace yourselves.

Thabang: F*ck!!!

[02/20, 14:06] Wdz: Insert8

Me: [the crew left with Thabang and Nani after we moved my flower into my apartment. Itu was excited and wanted her mother to open her eyes. Later in the evening, I tuck her in and went to sleep next to my flower.] please open your eyes, I know you can fight this. you are strong and undefeated that's why I love you.

Reneilwe: [opens her eyes and blinks]
wa..water..

Me: [I jumped off the bed, brought her water and some food, kissing her forehead and nose] thank you for waking up.

Reneilwe: [tears start falling] I thought I was going to die.

Me: my wife isn't the dying type. [I pull her to lay her head on my chest] Father Lord we thank you for bringing us back together again, thank you for saving my wife. I pray God that we may love one another and take care of each other always. Amen.

Reneilwe: [holding him tighter, sniffing] thank you for finding me.

Me: I'm here to love you, our daughter is sleeping in the next room.

Reneilwe: I'm hungry.

Me: [I remove her drip and everything, scoop her up and we go to the kitchen]

What's on your mind?

Reneilwe: Wors with white bread, plus orange juice.

Me: [I make her food and watch her eating, then we take it back to the bedroom] Get some sleep, love you.

Reneilwe: Please teach me how to love you.

Me: it's simple, take my hand and never let go.

Reneilwe: [puts her legs between his and lies on his chest] I want my ring Mnqobi where is it?

Me: [from her tone, my wife was back full force, chuckles] I don't know.

Reneilwe: How don't you know? You better look for it and find it.

Me: [laughing] My wife is a character people.

Reneilwe: I'M NOT JOKING MNQOBI, I WANT MY RING!

Me: [laughing to tears] My life just got interesting, I'll give it to you first thing in the morning.

Reneilwe: [sits up and stares at him] do I have to complain before getting a real kiss, Lonwabo.

Me: [chuckles, I sit up and we share a kiss which lands her on top of me, making me horny as f*ck, I pull out] Babe I'm uncomfortable.

Reneilwe: [tears his shirt and kisses his bare chest, her hand goes inside his pants and holds his manhood] sh*t I missed you.

Me: [within seconds our clothes were all over the floor and she was giving me a blow] Sh*t Reneilwe. [her mouth was warm, it made me go crazy] damn it. [I blew up in her mouth and she increased her pace, she took me out of this world, I held her hair as I came for the second time, she stopped and pushed me back on the bed, she started riding] f*ck Ree.

Reneilwe: [rides until she is satisfied,
collapses on him] thanks for allowing me.

Me: what's mine is yours, now we really
have to wake up and bath.

Reneilwe: [removes herself and they go take
a shower together. she prepares breakfast in
his shirt and boxers] wake her up please.

Me: [looking at her in my kitchen, made my
heart dance] okay love.

*****Reneilwe*****

I was staring at death, they denied me water.
I couldn't fight as they injected me with

things that made me hungry. They left me with a woman who cut my neck and started sucking me dry. I felt the pain as my blood left me. just as I gave in to death, I'm given another day to live because of Mngobi. We ate breakfast and he took Itumeleng to school after giving me my ring back. I cleaned the place and prepared us lunch. I heard a knock and answered the door.

His father: what have you done with my son, satan?

His mother: [pushes her out of the way and searches the apartment] I think she ate him.

Me: what are you taking about? Who ate who?

Mnqobi: [enters carrying white roses, then sees his parents] what's going on here.

Me: [the people were pouring me with all sorts of things, I ran behind Mnqobi] they claim I ate you.

Mnqobi: Tata stop all this, you are scaring my wife.

His mother: Your what?

Mnqobi: [pulls her to the front and gives her the roses] put them inside the vas.

His father: she will never be your wife.

Mnqobi: Reneilwe is my wife, I don't care whether you like her or not. I love her and she loves me, so you all can jump off a cliff.

His mother: just because you killed your grandparents doesn't mean you have to marry an animal.

Mnqobi: [sigh] when are you going to forgive me, it was a mistake.

His father: we are trying to keep you from making more mistakes.

Me: [tears came without warning, I'm always hated everywhere I go. Firstly it was my family and now my in laws. I miss my mother, she would always hold me tight and make

me feel loved. I felt a bit dizzy and woke up on the floor with a blurry view]

Mnqobi: [holding her, worried] babe, [scoops her up]

His parent: [shouting] FIRE!!! Fire!!!

Me: [I just held Mnqobi and cried my eyes out]

Mnqobi: [angry] Leave my house!!! you will not kill my baby for me!

His parents: [shocked and defeated] PREGNANT!!! how could this be?

Me: [I tried to answer but he gave me a death stare, I laid on his shoulder as he rubbed my back, I'm loved by a lunatic shame]

[02/20, 14:07] Wdz: Insert 8 continuation

I don't know how but his parents were frozen on the couch. He dished up and moaned while eating his lunch. Then he left us, saying that he'll be back, I begged him to stay but he said I need to get used to his parents now. I washed dishes while his parent stared at my ever move. Later I went to the room and took a nap, I was woken up by a horrible pain on my abdomen. I tried getting off the bed, that's when I saw blood on the sheets. I screamed and his mother came rushing in.

Me: [my blood had dark clots, my lower

body was in excruciating pain] Please hand me my phone.

His Mother: Tata, izapha [come here].

Me: [I closed my eyes the pain spread all over my body] Please it's on the kitchen table.

Itumeleng: [enters and drops her bags]
Mommy, what's going on?

Me: Call the ambulance for me, baby.

Itumeleng: [calls the ambulance and crying]
Mommy don't leave me again.

Paramedics: Please move away [they put her on the stretcher]

Itumeleng: [follows her into the ambulance and holds her hand] You'll be fine mommy.

Me: [holding her hand] I love you so much baby, you're the best baby ever, don't cry I'll be fine.

*****Mnqobi*****

I left the house and went to the safe house to get more answers from those two witches, I mean why are my parents saying she's an animal. I poured that thing with petrol and burnt it, then went to the old men. They were shivering which was so cute to watch, I turned on the light and switched

off the air condition. I take a chair and seat next to them, they looked a hundred years older than they are.

Me: I'm back for more answers, is my wife an animal?

Her uncle: [shivering] No, the egg that it laid inside of her is not yet awakened.

Me: What egg are you talking about?

Her Father: The nurse opened her up and laid an egg on her.

Me: How do I eliminate this egg?

Her Uncle: she has to have a miscarriage and they must clean her properly.

Me: You have really been a good uncle but everything has an end.

Her Uncle: Please don't kill me.

Me: You should have thought of that before taking my wife.

Thabang: [enters with chains, smiling] the cars are ready.

Me: They are all yours, do as you please. [I stand up, as I walk out, I see a what's app from my daughter. I smiled because she took a picture of my wife, smile] Reneilwe

just had a miscarriage.

Nani: I'm sor....

Me: It's the best news ever, this f*cks did me a favour by untying her tubes.

Thabang: Makaba junior on the way.

Me: [I left them and went home to take a shower, I went inside and my parents looked at me with sympathy] Stop looking at me like that.

His Father: She lost the baby son.

Me: I guess we are now even, I took your

parents and you took my baby.

His Mother: We didn't know she was pregnant.

Me: my wife is a good person, just give her a chance and I killed the animal inside her, so please don't make her feel unwanted. Her family showed her enough of that, right now I'm trying my best to fill the void she has. [I went to take a shower and wear clean clothes]

His Father: we'll give her a chance, son.

Me: thanks, [I dish up for myself again] You have to go back, Vuyo's wedding is tomorrow.

His Mother: The wedding is postponed, your sister beat up Vincent. His got four broken ribs.

Me: [laughing] there goes my prodigal crown.

Two weeks went by while Reneilwe complained about how her bank balance is not increasing. She wants to go back to the street and I can't allow that. I'm working hard to plant my seeds in her but she is not giving me a chance with those prevention pills she takes. We always argue about how she should leave prostitution, she even moved back to her apartment. That's the thing about loving someone who doesn't love you back, they do as they please and don't care how you feel about it. Itumeleng went to a camp with her school mates, I'm

driving back to work because we have a work emergency. I get there and find Reneilwe beaten on the stretcher.

Me: why did you call me nurse?

Nurse: She asked saying you're her doctor.

Me: Please call doctor Tladi, [the nurse leaves]

Reneilwe: [whispering] Help me.

Me: You never listen to me, why should I listen to you?

Reneilwe: I know that you love me, please

don't let me die.

Me: This is what you wanted, this pain your feeling is small compared to the pain you're going to feel, when you crawl on your belly just to bath yourself. You are traumatizing my daughter with all this irresponsible behaviour of yours. Now you have two broken legs rejoice, you're going to be on a wheelchair for the next 4 months.

Reneilwe: [crying] Please give me another chance Mnqobi.

Me: [she looked so afraid of being on a wheelchair, calm] Doctor Molo to you, here comes doctor Tladi.

Reneilwe: [holds his hand tight, screaming]

PLEASE MY HUSBAND, I BEG YOU!

Doctor Tladi: [smiles] Nurse please take her to ward three.

Me: You're in good hands Miss Mokoena [watching her being wheeled to the ward, hurt but my wife doesn't listen hopefully this will be a wake-up call for her]

Nurse: Is she your wife for real?

Me: shouldn't you be attending to patients? Which is what I pay you for.

[02/20, 14:07] Wdz: Insert9

I decided to take a break from my surrounding because the reason Reneilwe is

treating me like sh*t is because she knows I'm all on her. I bought a ticket to Zanzibar, for a holiday. I placed Doctor Tladi in charge, until I decide to come back. I got on the last flight out of SA and as I was sitting there minding my own business, someone popped up.

Her: Oh my Goodness, Mngqobi!?

Me: [surprised] Zweleka? [we hugged and this woman still smelled amazing as ever]
Where to?

Zweleka: same destination, I have a business conference. [looking at his finger] I see you still unmarried.

Me: Life doesn't always work out for all of us.

Zweleka: Well that means we can pick up where we left off.

Me: [I just threw away all sense out the window, relaxed] I don't know but we could try.

Zweleka: Hopefully you're not over religious anymore.

Me: [we broke up because she wanted to have sex and I wasn't there, embarrassed] Oh that's old news.

Zweleka: [she changes seats to sit next to him] We going to have so much fun.

*****Reneilwe*****

Four months in a wheelchair was just hard but it pushed me to chasing my dreams. It's time I put my dress making , cooking and business qualifications in action. I bought a new drawing board and a Machine. I took my investment earnings, opened a wedding shop. Where I show case, my dress and cake designs. I have formed an online costumer store which means I travel a lot. Itumeleng and Mngqobi call each other from time to time, but my calls are on ignore so I let him be after I sincerely apologized. Today I went to remove my bandages and took walking sticks. Oh by the way Ntombi and Nandi are now my b*tches, they call me boss baby. my driver took me to JHB where I'm based.

Nandi: [looking at orders] we have received

massive orders from Miss Vuyolwetu Molo, that need to be delivered in Eastern Cape.

Me: well you and Ntombi can handle that order.

Ntombi: but the cake has to be fresh.

Me: Nandi will fly with the dress tomorrow and you'll fly on the day with the cake.

Nandi: I really wished you could go on this one, that lady complains about everything.

Me: Are you saying no to a five star hotel treatment?

Ntombi: Oh hell no, I'll go.

Me: [I went to my office and created Magic which is what I'm good at. The staff left me to lock up and go home but I couldn't. I kept sawing until I felt my leg complain, I took a tea break and realised that it's 1am. I called the driver and we locked up, then head home. The thing about having money is you just afford staff] Sophie please get my bags, goodnight.

Sophie: Madam, your daughter is refusing to sleep.

Me: thanks I'll take it from here. [I went upstairs and went inside itu's room] tomor....
Oh sorry I'll come back later.

Itumeleng: no come in, daddy wants to make announcement.

Me: No, baby I had a long day I need to rest.

Mnqobi: I'm getting married and I'd like my daughter to be there.

Me: [I felt like someone just poured me with cold water but life happens, I calmed myself] congratulations, when is the wedding?

Mnqobi: [thrown off] on the 9th of December.

Itumeleng: I can't mommy is showcasing in New York on that day.

Me: [she just gave my secrets out just like that, irritated] Itumeleng we spoke about this.

Itumeleng: it's good news, no need to hide it.

Mnqobi: What else are you hiding?

Itumeleng: Mommy joined a church, bought us a new house, cars and started her own business in Jozi.

Mnqobi: [shocked] Wow this four months have really changed you, I'm pro...Zweleka is calling me.

Me: goodnight Itumeleng. [I walked out and went to my room, I cried my eyes out and

took sleeping pills. His getting married in 7 days, I should have held on when I had the chance and kneeled] Lord I ask that you give me strength to stand in wisdom, knowing that you love me. Amen.

*****Mnqobi*****

This 4 months have been nice, Zweleka is free spirited and knows what she wants in life. she helped me forget about Reneilwe and that's why I decided to tie the knot with her. Apart from the fact that she drinks a lot, she is good person. I have kept contact with my daughter and blocked her mother by all means, she sent me an email apologizing and I deleted it. I thought I got rid of bad rubbish but today I found out that, while I was away she made a 360 degrees change of her life which was a slap across the face

but the worst part was she was still wearing the ring I bought her. I just landed in Eastern Cape for my sister's wedding, Thabang and Nani came to fetch me.

Nani: Welcome back Mfana.

Thabang: [gets his suitcases inside the car and they start driving] I thought you were coming with your fiancée.

Me: She had to go see her parents, so what did I miss?

Nani: Well Mrs Mokoena is now a rich lady, she employed Ntombi and Nandi as her assistants. Plus her company is the one that designed your sister's wedding dress and cake.

Thabang: But don't worry, she is sending Ntombi and Nandi to deliver everything.

Me: Well that's great news on her.

Thabang: I'm glad you are over her because I think I want to marry her if she gives me a chance.

Nani: That's if I don't get to her first. [takes out his phone with Reneilwe as the screen saviour] This will be Mrs Nani Mnguni.

Me: [I was jealous as f*ck, I looked at her picture and she had changed from bonny to Toni Braxton] my exes are off limits for you guys.

Thabang: [stops the car in the middle of the high way] What!?

[02/20, 14:07] Wdz: Insert 9 continuation

Me: I'm tired and I just want to get home.

Nani: I thought so too.

Me: [we drove home and people were singing wedding songs everywhere and busy preparing meals, to my surprise I found Zweleka with my Mother] Hello, I thought you went home.

Zweleka: [stands and hugs him] Ma, needed me here.

His Mother: She such a good girl, I like her more now that we are going to be family soon.

Me: [I kiss her forehead and head to my room, leave my suitcases and go see Vuyo] finally made it to the alter.

Vuyolwetu: [on call] I WANT TO SPEAK TO THE OWNER, DON'T TELL ME SHE'S SICK. MY WEDDING IS TOMORROW DAMN IT, MY DRESS NEEDS TO BE ALTERED.

Receptionist: I will have Miss Mokoena talk to you as soon as I can get her on phone.

Vuyolwetu: [hugs her brother, hangs up] How was Zanzibar?

Me: it was great, what's wrong?

Vuyolwetu: My designer is refusing to come to my wedding, that girl is the best [unzips her dress] I mean look at this. I need to thank her in person.

Me: Maybe she is really sick, you can meet her after the wedding.

Vuyolwetu: I guess so, congratulations on your coming wedding.

*****Reneilwe*****

I finally took off the ring with tears flowing, the shame was just too much. I just locked

myself inside my room and ate ice-cream, watching action movies. My work phone vibrated receiving the hundredth voice note from our client. I stood up and took a long shower, then wore my big girl panties. I skyped Vuyo, before she pisses me off, as I double checked her dress before sending it to her, my eyes were red. She answered in a cheerful mood, which pissed me off even more.

Me: Miss Molo, what's wrong with the dress?

Vuyo: Nothing, it's pref..... wait what happened to your engagement ring?

Me: [I could hear Mnqobi in the background, tears threatened to fall] I wasn't good

enough for him.

Vuyo: I'm sorry girl, but I showed my sister in law your designs and she is game on buying.

Me: [I drank some water and took a deep breath, calm] That's good news to my ears.

Vuyo: Mngobi come here, your wife said you're paying for the dress.

Mngobi: [conflicted looking at Reneilwe] how much are the costs?

Vuyo: She chose silky one in the new rage.

Me: The dress is 17 000 and 3000 for transportation, when do you want it?

Mnqobi: [to his sister] Please excuse us, [she stands and leaves the room, he locks] I'm sorry Ree.

Me: it's okay, I pushed you too far. There's no need for you to apologize, I understand.

Mnqobi: well I don't understand, I love you.

Me: Mnqobi please, let sleeping dogs lie, I think you should end things with my daughter.

Mnqobi: [hears a knock] Answer my calls, we need to talk.

Me: No we don't [I disconnect and cry some more]

*****Mnqobi*****

My sister was giving Reneilwe praises, if she finds out the history between us. she will hate me and I'm not just saying that. I got to speak to her and her eyes were puffy meaning she's been crying. It hurt to see her like that, I immediately regretted leaving her with doctor Tladi that day, I should have stayed by her side. I opened the door and my father came in with a disappointed look.

Me: Tata I can explain.

His Father: I know that I didn't like Reneilwe at first but the little time we spent together, I realised that she's a good girl. I don't know what's rushing you to marry someone you don't love.

Me: well I....

His Father: Zweleka is not pregnant, so what's the rush all about? What happened between you and Reneilwe?

Me: she is...well was a prostitute when you met her. We argued about her stopping and that's when I saw no hope in her.

His Father: I see you read the bible upside down, so why do you want her back.

Me: while I was busy with Zweleka, she became something that I've always wanted.

His Father: Well your uncles are going to see Zweleka's people on Friday, So let Reneilwe go because you clearly never loved her.

Me: But i...

His Father: Your no longer a child, a man sticks to his decisions. Let's go dinner is served.

Me: [we all set at the dinner table and as my father was praying Zweleka was eating like the universe belongs to her, after the

prayer, my mother looked at me and shook her head] This food has too much salt.

His Mother: That's exactly how the rest of your life looks like.

Me: Zweleka you made this food!? [my whole family laughed their lungs out, at my misery]

Nothando: babe I'm craving fried chips.
[Luthando stands up]

Zweleka: [eating like nothing is happening]

His Mother: Reneilwe cooked ten times better than this, look at that spinach. It's swimming in water, the meat is half done

and salty.

His Father: This will cause my high blood pressure to rise.

[02/20, 14:07] Wdz: Insert 10

I took her to the guest house and we spent the night there. The next day we woke up, bright and early. We got dressed and drove to the wedding venue. A part of me still has a strong attachment to Reneilwe, Zweleka is more beautiful and well-mannered ten times better than her. I walked my sister inside the church and noticed that my enemies were also present. Anyway my sister's wedding went well and now we are on our way to Pretoria, I received a call from Itumeleng.

Me: Hello Nana.

Itumeleng: [sniffing] Pa.

Me: What's wrong?

Itumeleng: Mommy had a heart attack last night.

Me: [Shocked] what happened?

Itumeleng: She cried all night and Sophie found her on the floor this morning.

Me: She'll be fine baby.

Itumeleng: I don't know, they say she might not survive this.

Me: She is a strong woman.

Zweleka: [snatches his phone] Heyi wena moloi leave my husband to do enjoy his life, it's not our fault your mother was a prostitute when you were born, now you're a bastard child, stop calling my husband.Mxm. [hangs up] Mngqobi if you want kids, let's make them. I won't deal with this nonsense again.

Me: [I slapped the nonsense out of her and the guys held me off] WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE WENA!

Nani: Makaba calm down, this is wrong.

Me: Stop running your mouth in my business.

Zweleka: [crying] YOU STILL LOVE THAT PROSTITUTE DON'T YOU?

Me: [I was just fuming with anger] I DARE YOU TO CALL HER A PROSTITUTE AGAIN!!!

Thabang: No, man people are watching.

The road to Pretoria took forever, the car wasn't fast enough. I tried calling Itumeleng but she didn't answer my calls. The moment we got to Pretoria, we dropped off Zweleka and searched every hospital for Ree. During the day I found her at Steve Biko hospital, she was discharged. Some guy was pushing her on a wheelchair, I just lost my mind and rushed towards them.

Me: Take a walk boy!

Reneilwe: [holds her chest and takes a deep breath] Please excuse us, Ken.

Ken: Alright. [steps away]

Reneilwe: [angry] Don't touch me Mngqobi, I'm not some yoyo, that you can just play with as you wish. Why are you here? Where is your wife?

Me: Stop telling me sh*t Reneilwe, I'm not going to allow you to play on top of my head.

Reneilwe: Leave me alone Mngqobi, you've caused me two miscarriages already.

Me: Oh that was all you, shame killing innocent souls.

Reneilwe: [emotional] I was 6 weeks pregnant when your friend decided I wasn't fit to become a mother. [crying] he gave me a miscarriage, I didn't even want because you signed off on it. [breathing hard] YOU KILLED OUR CHILD MNQOBI!!! YOU KILLED MY BABY!!! [takes another deep breath] I don't ever want to see you in my entire life.

Me: [my anger was reduced to nothing, I kneeled and laid my head on her thigh, tears fell] I'm sorry Ree, I didn't know.

Reneilwe: [crying] Leave and never come back. You took a life from me, I hate you.

Me: [I just held her and we cried] I'm so sorry.

Reneilwe: [pulls back, looks at him] I wish you all the best with your upcoming wedding, thank you for teaching me how to love.
[looks back] Ken can we please go.

Me: I'm sorry Ree.

*****Reneilwe*****

I waking up in the hospital reminded me of when Doctor Tladi laughed in my face as he told me I didn't deserve to be a mother. The pain I felt was enough to give me a change, Ken found me on the verge of committing suicide. Opening up to Mnqobi about our

baby, made me feel better and gave me closure. Ken took me home and got inside bed with Itumeleng. I received a call from a private number.

Me: Reneilwe Mokoena hello.

Her: Reneilwe it's Mngqobi's mother, how are you holding up?

Me: [shocked] I'm recovering and you?

His Mother: Mngqobi told me everything, I'm sorry baby.

Me: it's okay Ma, this might be a blessing as he wasn't serious about marrying me.

His Mother: He asked that you please forgive him.

Me: Ma, he signed off on killing our child, I forgave him a long time ago.

His Mother: He stopped the wedding so we can cleanse you.

Me: With all due respect, don't take advantage of me because I have no family. I don't want to see your son anywhere near me. He killed me when he murdered my baby and he called my only surviving child a bastard.

His Mother: Zweleka did that, not my son.

Me: His wife was right next to him , when she said it. please leave me alone all of you, I've already suffered a heart attack please.

His Mother: You love each other, all this anger you have towards him is because you love him. He feels the same way about you but right now he feels guilty for killing your child. You need each other more now than never before.

Me: [I hang up and hug my daughter] I love you my centre.

Itumeleng: I forgive him, so forgive daddy. He really didn't mean to do all that to you.

Me: I might not have any more kids because of his careless ways.

Itumeleng: We've seen worse things Ma, you are stronger than this.

Me: Mmm [we slept right after that]

[02/20, 17:55] Wdz: Insert 11

The hurt I'm feeling is worse than losing my mother. I couldn't sleep so I went to my drawing board and before I knew it was 23h00. I love drawing, it helps me deal with all the pain. I ended up sewing a dress and fitting it myself. I went to sleep around 5am in the morning and woke up around Seven. Prepared for work and called my driver. One thing I know how to do best is run out of misery. I dropped off Itumeleng and headed

to the office. I opened the shop and served the first clients, then Vuyo walked in. my mood went from hero to zero as I saw who she came with.

Vuyo: [seats down, calm] Why didn't you say anything?

Me: It wasn't my place, how was the wedding?

Vuyo: Great girl, the dress hugged me in all the right places.

Mnqobi: [takes off his shades, showing his blood red eyes] I'll be in the car.

Vuyo: [angry] Wait I thought you came here

to fix things.

Nandi: [comes in with Ken] Morning everyone.

Ken: [gives Reneilwe flowers] Sun flowers to shine your day.

Me: [this guy is trying too much but I understand, relaxed] Ntombi you can take over from here, Ken let's go to my office.

Mnqobi: [hugs her before she can step away, withholding the tears] Our baby would have been kicking by now, a little us could have been growing inside of you.

Me: [those words whispered in my ear, broke my heart and I hugged him] Let it go.

Mnqobi: I didn't protect him or her, neither did I protect you. I failed you, I failed us but mostly I failed myself.

Me: [he was hurting like I've never seen him before, the guilty was evident in how his hand held my stomach, it's like he wished that our baby could just kick or move but there was nothing there. He was too late, his breathing changed as no tears fell. I tried lifting him up to his feet but he just held on to me] Mnqobi, I hate seeing you like this. please stand up [he held on even tighter] Mnqobi.

Vuyo: Come on Mnqobi, people are watching.

Ken: I'll wait in your office.

Me: [his veins were all popped out, I couldn't even move, I tried kneeling to his level but his head went on my stomach while his hands kept my legs. All the anger I had against him left and only love was there, I brushed his head] Lord we come to you at this time of need, Father I give you my husband, his hurt and destroyed right now. Help him understand that you are in control and this is in your will. Amen. Vuyo: [touching her brother] Come on man.

Me: Mngqobi you're hurting me, please get up love. [he didn't move an inch, we stood in the same position for a good 46mins when I freaked out] MNNQOBI MAAN, I CAN'T DO THIS I LOVE YOU TOO MUCH TO WATCH YOU DO THIS TO YOURSELF F*CK MAN, YOUR TOO GROWN FOR THIS SH*T!!![He didn't move which frustrated me more]My husband stop this, you're not this person.

Mnqobi: [stands up and pulls her in for a hug]
I'm really sorry, this is all my fault.

Me: This is not our fault, we didn't know we were pregnant.

Ken: [comes from the office] I'm still waiting.

Me: [I felt the anger in Mnqobi's deep breath and held him before he could punch out ken's teeth] I'm having a moment with my husband, I'll se.. [Mnqobi clears his throat] call you later.

Mnqobi: thou shall not desire thy neighbour's wife, stay clear off my wife.

Ken: I'll see you at church later, don't forget to bring the cookies you promised.

Me: [I just nodded and he left] You didn't have to be rude to my friend.

Mnqobi: Sadly I hate sharing, it's not going to start with you.

Vuyo: [laughs in amazement] It's complicated here!

Me: [I break free] Now that all that drama is out of the way, [I bring Zweleka's dress] Credit or Cash?

Vuyo: You just called him "husband" before God, now you selling him divorce? What's

going on here exactly?

Me: Mngobi belongs to Zweleka and that's what I've made peace with.

Vuyo: I give up, I really give up shame.

Me: I'm waiting, Cash or Credit?

Mngobi: [gives Reneilwe a death stare]
Excuse you? what?

Me: You are not my husband Mngobi, my people haven't even sent 50cents to my people. Besides your wedding is just days away, respect yourself and her please.

Vuyo: Get with the programme girl, Mngqobi cancelled the wedding last night just to be with you.

Me: if he really wants to be with me, he'll understand that things have changed, I can't just run into his arms and feel safe like I used to. I need time to heal and think about all this.

Mngqobi: you've had 4 months to deal with our lose, I haven't. it's barely been 24 hours since I found out that you lost my first child. Yet you can't even give me one second to just have closure or show you how sorry I am.

Me: [listening to him, made me snap] Leave my shop!!! Get out!!! Molo leave, just go!!!

Mnqobi: You are being selfish about this, how many times have I held your hand in hard times? yet you are not willing to give me a nail to hold on too.

Me: I SAID GET THE HELL OUT!!!

Mnqobi: [hugs her and kisses her nose] I love it, this right here is sexy.

Me: [Mnqobi is dangerous to me, just one touch and I lose my mind. He makes me feel like a school kid who just got her first kiss. From my nose came a rough kiss where his front teeth bit my lip which gave me a waterfall in seconds. This kiss took me places neh, I even forgot I was in a public spot because my hands were already on his

belt, moaning like I'm on some Hawaiian beach]

Vuyo: [claps her hands] Get a room please.

Mnqobi: [pulls out and fixes his belt, trying to hide his juice which is now visible on his pants] Stop staring.

Me: [sh*t I hated how he gives me butterflies with his bedroom eyes, damn it I wanted to have him for lunch, dinner and everything else in between. Licking her upper lip]

Vuyo: Earth to Reneilwe!

[02/20, 17:55] Wdz: Insert 11 continuation

I went to change, then got rid of the Molos. I

did my daily duties and made some money. I'm worried about Mngqobi, I know he acts Macho but I know that this baby thing hit him harder than me. I finished my duties and went home. We had a meal then I went to church, Ken wasn't so welcoming as the Pastor was preaching my mind was with Mngqobi. I looked at my phone it was pre-midnight. I went to Mngqobi's apartment and as I parked it was awfully quiet, his car was there though. I used my key, thank God it still works. I walked in, went straight to the bedroom, My God he was holding baby clothes crying helplessly yet silently.

Me: [I hugged him from behind] No Mngqobi, this wasn't your fault please.

Mngqobi: We could have had a baby [looking at the pack of pampers he had bought] I

would be learning how to nappy an...

Me: Please stop this, you are hurting me.

Mnqobi: I was stupid, I was busy fooling around with a drunkard while my wife was hurting.

Me: [I smashed my lips on his and I kissed him, he didn't kiss me back, his tears were dripping on my breasts] Let's make another one.

Mnqobi: No, I need to heal.

Me: I can't let you kill yourself for spilled milk, our baby is gone okay. Stop all this tu.

Mnqobi: [whispering] You shouldn't have come here.

Me: I chose to stick by my husband.

Mnqobi: [stands up with a bottle of wine] I'm not your husband, get out!

Me: [hearing him say that hurt me so bad, I found myself in tears. I took my handbag and stood up] If that's what you want, then fine. [I walked out of the room and went straight to the parking lot, I struggled finding the keys so I sat beside my car and cried]

Security: [comes to her and touches her shoulder] Madam, what wrong?

Me: [I just cried, no words could come out]

Security: Can I call someone for you?

Mnqobi: [comes to the parking lot, stands beside her] I'm sorry babe, I didn't mean what I said.

Security: [walks away]

Me: [I just stood up and found my keys in my pocket, I got inside my car]

Mnqobi: Don't drive like this please, I didn't mean what I said.

*****MNQOBI*****

I can't believe I lost a child, something I've always wanted with Reneilwe. She came to my apartment and found me sorrowing, she tried comforting me and I pushed her off. When my senses came back, I went to the parking lot and found her crying. she is not a cry person, she's tough so this means I broke her. Anyway she got inside her car and drove off while I watched. I locked the apartment and went to her house, she wasn't around so no one let me in because her helper doesn't know me. The next morning, she drove in and came out looking like she has been dragged through the mud. Me: [I got off the car and kneeled before her] I can't stand making you cry, please I'm sorry.

Reneilwe: [calm, opens the house door]
Come in, you clearly need a shower.

Me: [we went inside, the first thing I met was a portrait of my name, I followed her upstairs to her room, she had given me half of her closet space. I went into the bathroom and took a shower while she took a bath. Then we went into our closet and I wore my clothes, I was just zoned out] can't believe you love me this much.

Reneilwe: Sophie says breakfast is ready, let's go.

Me: [we went downstairs, I hugged my daughter and set in my chair which had a napkin in my name] Wow.

Itumeleng: Welcome home daddy.

Sophie: sir, I apologize for not allowing you inside yesterday.

Me: All is forgiven Ma, don't worry about it.

Reneilwe: [gives him a small box, relaxed]
Itumeleng don't be late, I'm off to work.

Me: Sit down and eat with us p...

Reneilwe: [seats on her chair and dishes up for all of us] Thanks Sophie.

Me: [this was one moment I never thought I'd be alive to see, she was giving me total submission without question, making me her king without a power struggle. We had a wonderful breakfast and I noticed she was

avoiding eye contact with me]

Itumeleng: Parents my transport is here,
goodbye [she takes her bags and rushes out]

Me: [I open her box and find house keys,
remorseful] Ree I'm sorry, for everything I put
you through.

Reneilwe: [emotional] the pain I felt after
Doctor Tladi laughed as he told me I didn't
deserve to be a mother, made me want to
commit suicide. The pain your feeling is
something that chained me for weeks until
Ken found me about to jump off a bridge. I
know your hurting but please don't push me
away please.

Me: [I stood up and went to her side] will

you please marry me again?

Reneilwe: [in tears] Are you sure about this?

Me: I want to be your king and wake up next to you for the rest of my life. I want you to be the first face I see in the morning, the last face I see at night. I've tried to run away from you but I can't. I love you in so many ways you wouldn't understand, will you please marry this cry baby?

Reneilwe: If you're willing to take me, I'm yours.

Me: [I scooped her up and span her around] I love you so much, I always want to see you smile like this.

Reneilwe: [blushing] I love you too Mngqobi.

Ken: [clears his throat] Can't believe you said yes.

Me: [I wanted to squeeze the life out of him but I wasn't going to let him spoil this wonderful moment, I walked up the stairs with my woman] Come back later brother ken.

[02/20, 17:56] Wdz: Insert 12

Days have turned into weeks in my perfect harmony and now we are on our way to the family gathering at my uncle's house. Ree is going to be meeting my entire family for the first time and what she doesn't know is I plan to propose to her in front of everyone. She's been so calm about this whole trip, it

even makes me nervous. Anyway we landed on my uncle's private property and as soon as we step off the airplane, something I didn't expect happened. My mother ran towards us and hugged Ree, like they were best friends.

Me: [still shocked] Yazi I thought I had a mother.

His mother: [fixing Ree's hair] We have the same hair styles.

Reneilwe: [Emotional, looking down] We do.

His mother: [lifts her face and caresses her face] You have a mother now, we going to have lots of fun together.

Reneilwe: [melts into a smile] We have big pots to cook, Mama.

His mother: I booked us a full body massage, we came here to relax. [kisses Itumeleng's forehead] Mngqobi introduce my grant daughter to everyone.

Me: Ree are you letting her break us up?

Itumeleng: Let's go Papa.

Reneilwe: I'm sorry babe but I have to go.

Me: I'll get you for this.

His mother: No you won't.

*****Reneilwe*****

I have never felt this kind of peace in my entire life, no drama, no broken bones. I'm simply happy, going to the family gathering with Mngqobi made me panic a bit but the way my mother welcomed me. Shame the devil is a liar, I found a mother in her. We went to the guest rooms and had a massage. We removed our weaves and she plaited my hair. It was like she's the part that's always been missing, later we went to the ladies. I met Aunty Mumsy and Dolly, the landlords weren't around. They are in Paris shopping apparently.

Aunty Dolly: [teasing] Yazi abo Mngqobi

bathanda ama foreigner yazi. [you know Mnqobi likes foreigner]

His mother: My son saw that I needed some gold dash, look at her? She is lighter than all your children put together.

Aunty Mumsy: [laughing her lungs out] Can't believe you guys are still at it.

Aunty Dolly: I don't know what my brother sees in you, s'febe.

His mother: exactly I'm his bitch not yours, that shouldn't bother you.

Aunty Mumsy: Came on Bafazi, we are here to relax and bond.

Me: [I wanted to laugh but I held myself which made my eyes watery, we finished cooking and prepared the table. Everyone came to the table as I was about to sit, the nurse who worked for Thomas entered with Daddy. My world stood still.]

Mnqobi: [excited] Team Amandla in the house [stands up and hugs her] how hav....

Aunty Amanda: [Aka the nurse,Angry] YINI LE? WHAT'S THIS PROSTITUTE DOING IN MY HOUSE? WHO INVITED YOU WENA, OR ARE YOU HERE TO FINISH OF....

Uncle Mandla: [aka Daddy, rushes to Reneilwe and strangles her] DIDN'T I WARN YOU TO STAY AWAY FROM MY FAMILY!!!

Me: [all the eyes were on me, I saw disgust and anger on their faces meanwhile I was losing my breath]

His Mother: [stands up, shouting] YOU ARE HURTING HER MANDLA, I DIDN'T BRING MY DAUGHTER HERE SO YOU CAN ABUSE HER!!!

Aunty Amanda: THIS THING CAN'T STAY ON MY LAND OR BREATHE THE SAME AIR I BREATHE.

Itumeleng: [crying] PLEASE LET MY MOTHER GO, YOUR KIL....

Uncle Mandla: [pushes itumeleng to the floor and she hit the wall, then passes out]

His Mother: Mngqobi don't just stand there, do something.

My site was blurry but my heart heard my baby fall and I fought him off then took Itu. I just started running, I didn't know where I was going but I kept running until I heard her cough. This took me back to when my father's family threw us out. We slept on the street under boxes until a friend took us in. Anyway I was now deep in the bushes and all I could see was lots of threes. I took off my jacket and covered Itumeleng, I kept walking because It started raining on us. I found plastics and covered her, we finally found a place which was under big stones. Itumeleng slept in my arms and I had no plan to help us.

Me: [crying] God it's just me and you, I don't know where I am or how I'm going to get out of here. I need you to protect us, You are the only one I can depend on, human beings have failed me father. Please show me a sign, I'm lost Lord.

Itumeleng: Amen .God loves us Mama, He will never leave us.

Me: Amen baby. [we fell asleep in that position, I was woken up by the sun on my face and there was a man standing in front of me] Please don't hurt us.

Him: [smiling] God is really with you, look behind you.

Me: [I looked and there were lions sleeping,

it scared the nonsense out of me] Where can I find a phone?

Him: Hello, I'm Lwandle and you are?

Me: Reneilwe and Itumeleng, Where are we?

Lwandle: You're the first people I've seen here in a really long time, you're safe.

Itumeleng: [rubbing her eyes] I'm hungry Mama.

Lwandle: [scoops up itumeleng and notices the wound behind her head with dried up blood, then looks at Reneilwe's neck. Angered] Follow me.

Me: [I didn't have any choice, I just followed him to this Big house in the middle of nowhere surrounded by trees, we went inside] Do you live here alone?

Lwandle: The are showers upstairs on the second door on your right.

[02/20, 17:56] Wdz: Insert 12 continuation

Again I'm trusting a stranger, this time I'm not going to fall for him. Sometimes it hurts to love so bad but seriously I'm better off. My daughter ate and slept like she wasn't sleeping. Lwandle nursed my neck and bandaged it. I was just tired and my neck still hurts, so I went to sleep with my daughter. I might not know where we are but I feel safer that anything right now plus he gave us clothes to wear. I was asleep until I heard chickens and woke up, I went outside.

Itumeleng was riding alone with Lwandle sitting back.

Lwandle: You've been asleep for 9 hours and you still look tired.

Me: Life does that to someone.

Lwandle: It's been 5 years since my parent's died, that's when last I saw people on this farm.

Me: [shocked]So you've been living here alone for 5 years?

Lwandle: This is the safest place to be, surrounded by animals and protected by God.

Itumeleng: [stops and climbs off] Did you take pictures Mama?

Lwandle: There are people coming, go inside and close the door.

Me: [I held itumeleng and we went inside, after sometime I heard cars parking so I held itumeleng's mouth]

Lwandle: [calm] to what do I owe this visit?

Uncle Mandla: [shows him picture] Have you see this lady and girl around?

Mnqobi: Please look closely these are the clothes they wore yesterday.

Lwandle: [Takes off his hat and looks closely]
I haven't seen them but I will be on the
lookout for them.

His Father: In the state she was in, she can't
be far.

Aunty Amanda: [sarcastic] I hope they are
not dead somewhere in a ditch.

His Mother: [crying] I want to go home, we
shouldn't have come here, my daughter is
missing. We need to call a search party with
a helicopter to find them.

Me: [I held itumeleng tight because this child
wanted to call Mnqobi, I couldn't let that
happen]

*****Mnqobi*****

The shock I sustained to know that Ree, slept with my boss was too great. Anyway we've been searching for her for the last five days. My family is in gossips but my mother is crying on her knees. She's even refused to eat, man that just hurts. My Uncle regrets strangling Ree because my dad cut all ties with him, he said he was pure evil and deserved to die. My Aunty Amanda is very jumpy lately meanwhile I'm just losing hope.

His mother: [comes to the living room with her suitcases, emotional] drive me to the nearest bus station.

Me: Ma, you can't leave like this came on.

His mother: [in tears] My daughter is dead, I have no reason to stay here.

Aunty Mumsy: Everything happens for a reason.

Aunty Dolly: She's not your real daughter so get a grip tu.

His Mother: [sits on the suitcase] I shouldn't have given her up, I should have raised her, I should have held her and told her how much I love her.

His Father: [hugs her] we couldn't keep her.

His Mother: [crying] God will never forgive us, we allowed our daughter to suffer.

Me: [upset] what the hell is happening here?

Aunty Dolly: Four years after you were born, your parent's were dead broke so your mother was a surrogate for Reneilwe's mother. As she couldn't carry kids to term but your mother got attached and that's when the Thomas sued your father, then Reneilwe was raised by her parents. Thee end.

His Mother: she came from my womb, damn it!!!

Me: [just when I thought my life was complicated, it goes overboard] Oh wow, just wow parents.

His Mother: You brought her back to me, you have to find her please.

Uncle Mandla: we've looked absolutely everywhere.

His Father: [takes his wife suitcases] Bye everyone.

Aunty Amanda: You guys can't leave like this, come on give us a chance.

His Father: YOU WANT A CHANCE, THIS WAS THE ONLY ONE AND YOU KNEW HOW MUCH MY WIFE LOVES THAT KID, NOW SHE IS IN THE MIDDLE OF NOWHERE WITHOUT ANYTHING. NO MONEY, NO PHONE, NO SHELTER, DON'T YOU HAVE ANY SHAME? YOU HELPED THOMAS PUT SPIRITS INTO

HER, THIS JACKASS NONSENSE OF A HUSBAND BEAT HER UP BECAUSE SHE WOULD REFUSE HIM. YOU ARE HEARTLESS I PRAY YOU LIVE A LONG LIFE TO BURY ALL YOUR LOVED ONES UNTIL YOU ARE LEFT ALONE.

Aunty Dolly: please don't say that you guys are still brothers.

His Father: HAVEN'T YOU HEARD? MY BROTHER DIED THE MOMENT HE DECIDED TO STRANGLE MY DAUGHTER.

Me: [I haven't seen my father this angry ever, the worst part is that his words never go in vein] I'll find them.

Aunt Mumsy: If your leaving, I'm right behind

you.

Me: Come on family, together we can.

Aunt Dolly: [receives a call and stands up] I found her.

His Mother: Where is she?

Aunt Dolly: right next door, Lwandle is hiding her hopefully they not having an affair.

His father: Mngqobi get the car ready, let's go.

[02/20, 17:56] Wdz: Insert 13

Me: [we drove into Lwandle's land, they clearly weren't expecting us because they

were playing inside the pool] Good evening.

Lwandle: [comes out with Reneilwe on his shoulders, relaxed] It took you long enough.

Reneilwe: [gets behind Lwandle, scared of Daddy] I'm not going.

His mother: I'm sorry baby.

Lwandle: Mazwamahle come on, please.

Itumeleng: [comes out of the house and hugs Mnqobi] Hey D, have you come to fetch us?

Me: We are goin... [she sees daddy and runs

to a corner] My un....

Itumeleng: [shivering, scared] I'm not going.

Lwandle: [comes out of the pool and goes to Itumeleng] Zonke, no one is going to hurt you besides your mother said you'll visit again.

His father: Come on let's all go home.

Me: [they got dressed and we came back home, Ree was just looking outside, no words to say] I'm sorry Ree.

*****Reneilwe*****

I've been in heaven here, in a strange location with a total stranger. Lwandle is the Modern version of Ushaka Zulu, he didn't know how to pronounce our names so he just renamed use. He named me Mzwamahle which means beautiful words and Itumeleng, Zonke which mean everything. For someone who owned a dead game drive he treated us like royalty, it's safe to say I haven't lifted a finger since I got here. Leaving was just sad it was like I was living destiny for fantasy. He wrote me his number, all I could think about the whole way was him, smiling to myself, the man made a mark on me. Anyway I wasn't in the mood for drama, so Zonke and I went to our rooms, didn't attend any dinners.

Me: [I called him and blushed]

Lwandle: [laughs] Mazwamahle I know it's you.

Me: [giggling] Ushaka Zulu.

Lwandle: if I didn't know better, I'd say you miss me.

Me: [this man always reads my mind, it's flattering] You should really re-open the game again.

Lwandle: We spoke about this.

Me: Come on Shaka, I'm not asking for land and trying to enrich you.

Lwandle: what's so interesting about this old

place.

Me: Besides the owner, Mmmm let me think.

Lwandle: [chuckles] Yazini mfazi yenza okufunayo [you know what woman, do whatever you want] sizobona ukuthi ubani orite [so we can see who is right]

Mnqobi: [enters the room without knocking] Everyone is waiting for you on the dinning table.

Me: I'll prove you wrong even if it's the last thing I do, goodnight.

Lwandle: Ai abafazi, lala kahle [women, sleep well]

Me: [I hang up and get off bed, Lwandle is a stress reliever] Zonke let's go.

Itumeleng: We shouldn't have come here, I'm not hungry, Lwa made me a pie.

Me: Sitting here alone will be riskier than coming with me, come on. [we went to their dinner table] Good evening.

His mother: Hello Nana.

Me: [to daddy and his wife] Can we seat?
[they both nod in embarrassment] Thank you.

Them: we are really sorry.

Me: if it weren't for your horrible behaviour, I wouldn't have seen some people's true colours and meet a humble soul. So I'm grateful and I'm sorry for the trouble I caused for you.[I look at itumeleng who's just staring at the plate full of food] Zonke eat your food.

Aunty Mumsy: we are glad you both came back unharmed.

Mnqobi: [brings pudding after the food, give everyone theirs] I made it myself.

Me: I'm sorry darling, I'm really full. [I stand up and take Itu, who's already sleeping]
Goodnight ev...

Mnqobi: Atleast just taste it.

Me: I can't, I just want to sleep and head home tomorrow morning.

Aunty Dolly: Goodnight dear.

I know that his was trying to propose to me tonight but I don't think love is enough like before. I have doubts about his attitude when his with Mandla. I mean how do they expect me to marry him after he watch his uncle strangle me and hurt my daughter moreover I don't see any remorse. I found a text from Lwandle on my phone " I said goodnight yet I can't sleep a blink because you're a sheep among wolf's, Send me a picture of you and Zonke in the morning, just so I can see that my prayers aren't in vein."

I hide the message and change my passwords. The next day was welcoming, i sent a selfie as requested and he video called which excited Itumeleng.

Me: [hehehe talk about being tested, this man likes being half-naked, his abs are water dripping and watermelon delious. Batho we? Ke momatateng straight.]

Lwandle: I see we do not like greeting first, Zonke how are you?

Itumeleng: Very bored, I would be riding or rock climbing or swimming. Ahhh.

Me: Please put on a shirt.

Lwandle: Please wear a bra, your erected breasts aren't healthy for my eyes.

Itumeleng: [laughing, watching them both covering themselves] Crazyes.

Mnqobi: [enters with breakfast on a tray, irritated] Lwandle, My wife I brought you food.

[02/20, 17:56] Wdz: Insert 14

Me: Please put the f....

Mnqobi: [jealous] Did you sleep with him?

Lwandle: Why wou.....

Me: I slept with him, that's what you want to

hear right?

Itumeleng: I'll be outside. [walks out]

Lwandle: Nothing happened, I didn't touch her.

Me: Mngqobi doesn't trust me, I stopped being a prostitute I have changed but still you're not happy. What do you want from me exactly?

Lwandle: You were a pr....

Me: Yes, I didn't have anyone or anywhere to go, I was thrown out with a 3 year old baby. what did you expect me to do? [crying] My mother is dead and her relatives don't want to see or hear of me. Is that why you're

taking advantage of me?

Lwandle: [heartbroken] I'm sorry for what you went through.

Mnqobi: [ashamed] I'm sor....

Me: I'm sick and tired of hearing your useless sorries, you're not worth it anymore.

Lwandle: [disconnects]

Mnqobi: What's that supposed to mean?

Me: It's over Mnqobi, you constantly bring out the exhaustion in me. [he tries touching me and I move away] don't you dare.

His mother: [enters the room] The jet is outside, Baby I came to help you with your suitcases.

Mnqobi: [defeated] Ree please, your my life.

Me: Mama, please take this one.

I left him, my heart behind. My love for him doesn't hold anything that happened this weekend against him, all I needed from him was trust. The minute we landed in Pretoria, my driver was already waiting. He took our suitcases and drove us home. I didn't have any energy, i went straight to bed. Lonely days turned into weeks, the photo shoot went well and next month we'll be open for business. I haven't seen Mnqobi, I was at

home still sorrowing.

Itumeleng: [imitating Lwandle's voice]
Mazwamahle I'm worried about you.

Me: Zonke don't start with me.

Itumeleng: Mama, His not worth your tears.
He hasn't even showed any signs that his
hurt or wanting you back and you're here
losing weight for him, left him countless
messages apologizing.

Sophie: Madam someone is here to see you.

Me: [I rushed to the door hoping it was my
nqobi but Boom! Shocked] Lwandle!

Lwandle: [comes in and hugs her] I came as soon as I heard.

Me: [confused] Heard what?

Itumeleng: Goodnight [runs upstairs]

Lwandle: You've lost so much weight.

Me: [he got out of his land just so see me, this made me feel really special. Crying] He doesn't want me anymore.

Lwandle: Mazwamahle , you will not kill yourself because of him.

Me: I shouldn't hav.....

Lwandle: Mawami there is nothing you could do, this is the will of God.

We ended up on the couch with him telling me stories of his family. It was just so funny, I laughed until tears came down. Anyway we must have fallen asleep on the couch, lying on his chest felt so right almost like I belong there. I wanted to wake up and go to my bedroom but I couldn't because it would remind me of Mnqobi. The next morning, I was woken up by the smell of toasted cheese bread. Shame this man makes a mean sandwich, his very talented in the kitchen which makes me interested in his other territories.

Itumeleng: [takes her school bag and kisses her cheek] Later Mawam. [she leaves]

Lwandle: Sit down my lady.

Me: I haven't seen Sophie around, wher...

Lwandle: I gave her a whole week off, Take a seat and eat.

Me: [while I ate, he did all the house duties. I ended up on the couch watching Uzalo repeat]

Lwandle: [seats next to her and switches off the Television] We need to talk.

Me: [we stared into each other's eyes which gave me goose bumps] about?

Lwandle: I love being honest, so I expect the same from you.

Me: Okay, take the bull by the horns please.

Lwandle: What's going on between us?

Me: [everything stood still and I immediately got shy] What do you want to go on?

Lwandle: I want to waste no time, I want to make you my wife now and commit to loving you, I want this to be forever, waking up to your sexy voice and possessive eyes every morning. I want to see you bearing us kids, I look forward to being at every corner just stalking your beauty.

Me: [my jaw was sweeping the floor, why does this man want to marry a broken woman like me, concerned] I have a past.

Lwandle: I don't care who you slept with, my life began the moment I found you in the lion's den. I believe everything happened according to God's will.

Me: I've had two miscarriages, they say I can't have children anymore. I'm just damaged goods, marrying me will make you m....

Lwandle: Blessed, Doctors aren't God. You might think you are damaged goods but in my eyes you're a jewel. I have already told my uncles and aunts about you, they are

ready to go to your people tomorrow with your approval.

Me: [shocked] what!?

Lwandle: [holding both her hands, staring into her eyes] All you have to say it yes, I know I'm a wild man but I love arguing about nothing with you, I'm ready for all the tricks life has for us. all you have to do is call me and I'll be by your side.

[02/20, 17:57] Wdz: Insert 15

Me: [my mind was spinning, I was lost] I don't have a family, both of my family relatives don't want me.

Lwandle: The purpose of marriage is not to

join families but to start our own.

Me: But I'm still hung up on my ex.

Lwandle: The small feelings you have for me are enough, is that a yes?

Me: [what have I got to lose? It's time to move on I guess] Yes. [he carried me on his back and we ran around the house, my neighbours had come out to see because he kept singing weird Zulu songs, giggling]okay please stop.

Lwandle: Thank you so much.

Me: For what? I don't even know who will stand for me.

Lwandle: That's not a problem, you'll ask your driver, neighbour and Sophie.

Me: [we went inside the house and took our first official picture, I posted it on instagram within seconds we were trending, then my phone rang] Hello.

Vuyolwetu: Congratulations, it's about time.

Lwandle: [puts two pillows on the floor] come here, you'll call her back.

Me: thanks sister, I'll call you later [he held my hand and we prayed hand in hand, this was the nicest thing anyone's ever done with me] Amen.

Lwandle: [they both sit on the couch, looks down] I should have told you this earlier but I was afraid you wouldn't want to marry me anymore.

Me: Whatever it is, surely we can work around it.

Lwandle: I have diabetes and epilepsy.

Me: That's not a death sentence, we can still have a happy and long life together, don't worry I got you now.

He stood up and hugged me, mind you his 6.1 inches tall. His a traditional man so we can't go between the sheets or kiss each

other. Itumeleng was just so excited about this whole thing. Mngqobi's mother called and offered to stand for me when the Cele's come which was surprising. Lwandle left to meet his family members at a hotel. The next two days went too fast, Mngqobi's mother was so excited for me. Nandi and Ntombi were surprised at first but they got used to it. Today I become somebody's wife bathong finally, I have been receiving strange calls with threats but I know who it is so I got no problems.

Mrs Molo: You look so pretty.

Me: Very nervous too, do you think they'll like me?

Mrs Molo: They have no choice, my baby.

[we hear a knock and it Mr Molo] Okay.

Me: [she fixed my bridal attire and dress me in a huge blanket, we went downstairs and set on a mat]

Mr Molo: This people have come for your hand in marriage, can we accept their gifts.

Me: [I couldn't raise my eyes, I was so shy] Yebo baba.

Sophie: [they take the gifts and she puts on a bracelet on her feet and arms] The Cele's have asked that you take care of their son.

Mrs Molo: And I ask that they take care of my daughter too.

Her Driver: Can we see our son too.

His Uncle: [goes outside and comes back with Lwandle] Son we have done everything you asked of us.

Lwandle: [sits next to his bride, whispers] Your beautiful.

Me: [I just blushed, the whole time. They did lobola formalities and we served the food, then Lwandle stole me from the women and we set in his car] Thank you.

Lwandle: [pulls her close and kisses her, roughly and hungrily, sparks fly, someone knocks on the window] Mrs Me.

Me: [I was now on top of him, enjoying the kiss] Mr Me. [he opened the window]

His aunt: I see you guys couldn't wait, Koti the pots are waiting.

Lwandle: [kisses her cheeks] Don't over work my wife please.

Me: [I got out of the car, wet as hell leaving him with a boner, talk about a wasted good thing. I went passed my bedroom cleaned myself up and wore a clean underwear] I'm sorry, where am I needed?

Nandi: these pots are just horrible.

Me: [I wear my gloves and start scabbing, after an hour, my hands were red and my feet hurt bad, I remained in the kitchen washing glasses, I felt someone's hands around me] Mmmm, I could get used to this.

Lwandle: [angry] I told you not to over work, look at how tired you are.

Me: [his chest was going up and down fast, he was seriously pissed and super sexy] I'm sorry hubby, I couldn't disappoint your aunt.

Lwandle: [scoops her up, takes her to the leaving room, fuming with anger] I DIDN'T MARRY A MAID, I WON'T ALLOW ANYONE TO OVER WORK MY WIFE LIKE THIS, WHAT'S THIS? HER LEGS AND HANDS ARE SWOLLEN. NINGAZONGINGANGISA NINA NX!!!

Me: [he was breathing fire, Yoh the whole room was staring at us, I was so embarrassed and proud. After that minute, we went upstairs and set in my study while he massaged my feet] Oh yeah, right there.

Lwandle: Never let anyone overwork you like that, you understand me?

Me: [I lotion my hands, relaxing my muscles] I understand, once again I'm sorry.

Lwandle: [takes out a necklace box, calm] This is just temporary.

Me: [I open it and it's a black diamond ring surrounded by blue stones, with earring's and

a necklace, emotional] It's so beautiful, thank you.

Lwandle: [slips it into her finger, kisses her finger] Thanks for making me a whole man.

Me: [this stone was like nothing I've seen before, I loved it so much that I wanted to wear it forever. We started kissing again, I unbuttoned his shirt and he unhooked my bra, his soft, sweaty hands were rubbing on my nipples driving me cr... The door popped open and Boom Mngqobi rushed in with an ak47.]

Mngqobi: WTF IS HAPPENING HERE? YOUR MINE RENEILWE WHAT'S ALL THIS NONSENSE.

[02/20, 17:57] Wdz: Insert 15 continuation

I don't know what happened next because the minute Mngobi fired the first shot, I had my eyes closed and my knees were weak so I fell to the floor. A few minutes later I heard things breaking, Hehehe I opened my eyes and what I saw, shocked and impressed me. Lwandle aka May weather aka my Shaka Zulu was beating the sh*t out of my ex,suddenly it all went dark.

*****Lwandle*****

Things were going great for me after 5 years of sorrowing, I found a woman who accepts me for who and what I am. She doesn't complain that about how tall I am or how much I need her attention. she encourages me to be better, I'm glad her ex left because it gave me a good chance. I proposed to her and she said yes, I didn't

want to waste anytime that's why I paid her lobola. Anyway her ex ruined our day , he shot my wife in the stomach and I was just so enraged, I threw him out the window. I drove to the first hospital I saw and carried her in, she's currently in theatre.

Mr and Mrs Molo: [come rushing through the corridor with Mngqobi on the stretcher] son don't die please. [Mngqobi is taken into theatre]

Me: [I felt like finishing him off right then but the doctor came out] how is she?

Doctor: Can I please speak in my office? [they go to her office] Please sit down.

Me: Please just give me the news, what's

wrong with my wife?

Doctor: We ran into some complications while removing the bullet, we found this in her womb and that her womb is scared. [shows him a clothes] this is pure negligence, I would suggest you sue that hospital.

Me: That will be her decision, how is she?

Doctor: the bullet didn't touch her vital organs, so I'll give her pills to heal her womb scares and pain killers.

Me: when can you discharge her?

Doctor: Two days depending on her progress,[looks at her watch] you may go

see her now.

Me: [I rush to her ward and she was peacefully sleeping, I scoop her up put her on top of me] I'm so afraid of losing you, you're the best thing that's ever happened to me, I don't know what I'd do without you.

Reneilwe: [opens her eyes, whispering] I wouldn't want to miss forever with you, Mr May weather.

Me: [my heart skipped a beat as she woke up] I love you my wife, I'd do anything for you.

Reneilwe: how's Zonke doing?

Me: She's fine, my uncle is taking care of things over there.

Reneilwe: I guess you're taking care of things over here.

Doctor: [enters and shakes her head] You know I can't examine her while you holding her like that.

Reneilwe: I'm sorry doc, today is supposed to be my engagement day and I'm here.

Doctor: Oh I'll come back later then [turns around and leaves]

Me: Mazwamahle, your reason for breathing. I really don't know what I'm capable of

doing if someone hurts you.

Reneilwe: [blushing] best news ever, people won't mess with me anymore with you around. [admiring her stone] It's really gorgeous.

Me: please don't love it too much, your wedding ring is still coming.

Reneilwe: [teasing] I love this one, I might just wear both.

Me: Not going to happen, forget it.

Reneilwe: [giggling] I'm joking haow.

Me: Good news to my ears [we stared into each other's eyes and we couldn't stop ourselves, we started kissing which was an expensive choice because of her womb, I pull out] what would you like to eat?

Reneilwe: You.

Me: Stop joking please, I mean food.

Reneilwe: Shisa Nyama half chicken with rolls or pap plus large chips.

Me: Alright let me g....

Reneilwe: [holding on to him] Don't leave me, who will protect me when you're gone? just order it via telephonically.

Me: whatever you want w...

His Aunt: [enters with a huge lunch box and her husband] we thought you'd be hungry.

Reneilwe: Starving Ma, thank you so much.
[she opens the lunch box and starts eating]

Me: Come on feed me haow.

His Uncle: we are glad you're okay koti.

Reneilwe: We thank God.

His Aunt: We'll stay over until you are better and can cut your engagement cake.

Reneilwe: There is a cake? when am I getting discharged?

Me: she said in two day time depending on your progress.

Doctor: [enters with the nurse] Hello family, how are you doing Mrs Cele.

Reneilwe: Not good I left my three month old baby at home without a nanny, my family is here to tell me that the nanny isn't coming.

Doctor: Nice try but I can't release you.

Reneilwe: Come on doc, I'll come for a

check-up tomorrow and he'll drive me back here if something happens to my operation.

Doctor: Just because it's your engagement day, I'll release you but please if anything happens call me immediately.

Me: Are you discharging her now doc?

Doctor: No, I'm saying you'll do house calls since she's finished her drip anyway.

Me: [I accompanied her to the bathroom, helped her change and took her pills, then headed home] You have a very sharp tongue.

Reneilwe: Nothing is wrong with desiring to sleep under my own roof next to my

delicious husband or is there?

[02/20, 17:57] Wdz: Insert 16

I drove careful and carried her to bed the moment we got home, she was trying to be strong but my wife was in pain. I helped her take her pills and kissed her face wishing her goodnight. I went downstairs and set with everyone who was surprised that my wife has returned, Zonke wasn't surprised or scared that something was going to happen to my wife. I tacked in our daughter and went to my room, She woke up with fear all over her face.

Reneilwe: Who is it?

Me: [I climbed in bed and held her close]
Relax I'm here to protect you.

Reneilwe: My womb hurts and those pills aren't helping.

Me: [I set up and carried her bridal style] Are you comfortable now?

Reneilwe: The pain is much better now, thanks.

Me: [slept in that position, the next morning I woke up and she was peacefully sleeping, her beauty was even more expressed without make-up. I guess she heard me whispering that because she woke up] Morning Mrs Cele.

Reneilwe: [smiling] Morning Mr Cele, I slept peacefully and you?

Me: Not so good, I kept worrying about my wife's health.

Reneilwe: I feel much better now, the pain has subsided it might be the love you are showering me with.

Me: We should head to the shower.

Reneilwe: I can't stand for long, so please prepare me a bath.

Me: [I placed her on the bed and went to prepare her bath, I came back and found her naked. My hormones were jumping all around, her breasts erected and ass staring at me. I was already hard as f*ck, I guess

because it's the first time I see her nakedness. Anyway we bathed and it was very uncomfortable for both of us. Afterwards we went downstairs] Good morning.

Sophie: [smiling] How are you doing Madam?

Reneilwe: [blushing] His taking good care of me.

His Aunt: How's your operation? Didn't it hurt during the night?

Me: I'm starving, what's for breakfast?

Itumeleng: English breakfast, Morning parents.

His Uncle: I hope your taking good care of our Makoti otherwise I'll whip you blind.

Reneilwe: His taking care of me, don't worry Malume.

That caused people to laugh, we all had breakfast and I took my pills. Since last night I haven't seen any twitching or any sign of epilepsy but I'm taking the pill just in case. We finally cut the cake and took picture. Later my family went back home, there was a knock and two men, an old woman walked into my house. Mazwamahle was just frozen, with tears falling so I held my wife.

Me: Please introduce yourselves.

Him: Ke mang o? [who's this] Reneilwe!!!

Me: Sir, don't shout at my wife please with all due respect.

Reneilwe: [enraged] Le batlang mo? Bo malume? [Why are you here?]

The Old woman: Your mother's spirit has been tormenting us, she wants you back home.

Reneilwe: I'm not related to any of you, Remember when you threw us out like dogs with no food, no money, nothing. Leave my house before I report you for trespassing.

Her Uncle 2: your father and uncle is dead,

they need to be buried.

Reneilwe: Good for them, as you can see your witchcraft didn't work [holds her stomach, whispering] get out.

Me: [I stand and walk them out, devils, I could see their muthi which they wanted to spread on our gate] I dare you to try me. [they got inside their old siyaya and left, I went back inside] are you okay?

*****Reneilwe*****

My husband has been an angel, he barely complains. It's been two weeks now, he went back to the farm and we communicate via phone. I never thought I'd be in a long distance marriage but here I am making it

work. Seeing my family members that day almost gave me a fit but Lwandle is always a darling. Mngqobi is out of hospital and his not pressing charges thank God for that one. His been sending me roses and chocolates, this man is so last season. I can't believe we haven't made love since... it's so weird his not even asking me. So I took a flight home, Oh we opened the game drive so it's busy busy. I arrived and used my keys, I found him sitting in his study, listening to "The sweetest taboo by Sade".

Me: I can't anymore [I smashed my lips on him, we kissed with blood rush, he lifted my dress and I took off his shirt, he placed me on the table and spread my legs so I could feel him. by the sparks are flying and I can't help but moan as he places wet kisses on my chest] Mmmm Cele...

Lwandle: [licks her face as she moans and goes back to her stomach, kisses her belly button while rubbing her thighs making her beg for him, as her nails dig deeper into her skin. He stops and smiles] are we using rubbers?

Me: [I already had a waterfall downstairs and his thinking about condoms? I set up mad as hell and took off his bloody pants, kicked them down] Please let's do this.

Lwandle: [takes off her thong and rubs her entrance] Your so warm and sticky.

Me: [before I could answer his hand went deep inside me fast in motions, I gasped for air and he went faster and faster, just as I

was about to reach my orgasm, he stopped and suddenly I felt my walls making way him. it hurt a bit which was something I didn't expect. He place my right leg on his shoulder and went deeper into me. The first minutes hurt but passion swept all that away and soon I was enjoy even though I couldn't keep up with him.] Yesssss babe...Ahh... yeah.

Lwandle: [holds her stomach and positioning her, he releases himself inside her but keeps on going] Damn your so freaken soft and tight.

Me: [We made love even though my cookie was hurting, Yoh he didn't stop. Just when I suspected he would he turned me around and ate the last slices of the pie. He was hitting me hard and fast, I begged him to

stop but it fell on deaf ears. He was in distraction mode until I felt him release a groan, I swear I'm pregnant people. he kissed my forehead and used his vest to clean me up]

Lwandle: I'm sorry I lost myself inside you, damn but you are bitter sweet babe.

Me: My cookie is burning babe.

Lwandle: [helps her wear her dress and puts his clothes on, takes her upstairs and runs her a shower] One more round in the shower.

Me: [God I'm dead, this man isn't giving me a chance to heal. We continued in the shower, it was so heated in there I hardly felt the water turn cold. We got out of the

shower and I immediately climbed on the bed tired as f*ck.]

Lwandle: [climbs on the bed and pulls her close] I'm sorry, I'll be more gentle next time. please don't be angry with me s'thandwa sam.

[02/20, 17:57] Wdz: Insert 17

I immediately fell asleep in pain, he woke me up and we had dinner then, I slept as he went to the kitchen. During the night I felt his hands between my thighs, he turned me around and slammed into me before I could gather my thoughts to stop him. We didn't sleep at all, this man did me motionless. He released himself inside me and wiped me. We slept and I swear I wanted to run. The next morning, I woke up and he was asleep next to me, I gently removed his arms and tip-toed towards the bathroom.

Lwandle: Morning sexy wam.

Me: [Oh Lord, please help me. I turned slowly faking a smile] I was just going to the bathroom.

Lwandle: Alright but I want you back here.
[blows her a kiss] Love you.

Me: [this man had more energy which surpasses any man, I've slept with, I should have thought of this before deciding to marry him. I locked the door and took a cold bath hoping to heal my cookie. I was swollen, what kind of beast did I marry? I set on the toilet seat and cried bitterly.]

Lwandle: [banging on the door, worried]
Mazwamahle, what's wrong? Open the door
baby, please.

Me: [I cried even louder, I was already
regretting this marriage] Please leave me
alone.

Lwandle: [panicking, Kicks the door open and
scoops her up, checking her every side]
what's wrong? Are you hurt? Please talk to
me.

Me: I think you broke my cookie bone, [it
felt stupid telling a man that but he was my
husband] the pain killers aren't working, I'm
swollen and it burns.

Lwandle: [kisses her forehead, goes to the

cabinet and comes back with a lotion] Open up, let me see.

Me: what's that? I don't want any muthi please.

Lwandle: Just open your legs and stop asking me questions [she opens and he rubs the lotion on her] I love you, I'm sorry babe.

Me: [whatever was in that lotion, I don't know but the moment he rubbed it on me, all the pain left leaving a bit of sensitivity] What's in that lotion?

Lwandle: [smiling] My grandmother's secret herb, she warned me this would happen.

Me: But how?

Lwandle: She knew you would be a good wife to me. [helps her get dressed and carries her on his back] what do you want for breakfast?

Me: [we went downstairs and it was weird having people in my house, they kept looking at me weirdly until one called my name. I looked closely and it was my half-sister Ratong, I hate this person and their entire family Mxm, she came rushing towards me and I hid my head on my husband's back]

Lwandle: Sorry visitors are not allowed here, this is private residents.

Ratong: But that's my sister Reneilwe your

carrying.

Lwandle: [irritated] Security! Escort this woman out of my land, make sure she never steps foot on my land again.

Security: Madam, please respect yourself and leave, or we will be forced to throw you out.

Lwandle: [puts Reneilwe on the garden table, kisses her eyes which are shut] S'thandwa sam she is gone, look at me [she looks at him] I vowed to love and protect you, I won't allow anything to hurt you while your with me okay. [she nods] I love you wami.

Me: I love you too wami.

Lwandle: So what would you love us to do today?

Me: [laughing at how this man makes me lazy and cling to him]

Lwandle: what's so funny, share with me.

Me: Your filling so many spaces in my heart, your my absolute best but I'm sure after last night.

Lwandle: was I that good?

Me: the best but now I really need to eat.
[he disappears to the kitchen and comes back fuming with anger, with my phone in

his hand] What's wrong?

Lwandle: Mngobi tells me he's been sending you flowers and chocolates, I'm wondering why I wasn't told about this. [she tries to come close but he moves away] Are you enjoying his gestures? Is that it? Are you sure you want this marriage?

Me: [he started twitching and I hugged him, my head on his chest] I didn't know how to tell you, he's been calling with unknown numbers threatening me and sending flowers, chocolates, gifts to the office. I should have told you but I was afraid this might break us apart, I'm terrified of losing you.

Lwandle: [breathing heavy and his chest

pumping] I love you Mazwamahle, that's why I saw it fit to keep you to myself.

Me: I love you too, I promise to tell you everything as it happens.

Lwandle: [suddenly calm] Don't worry leave Mngobi to me.

Me: Babe please don't jeopardise our future because of that lunatic, You can even keep this phone. I don't need it, I'm sorry Cele wami.

Lwandle: [melts into a smile] what did you call me?

Me: I'm sorry Bab'Cele, I promise never to

do it again.

Lwandle: [puts her phone in his pocket, brings them breakfast and they eat] You should give me that chicken recipe you made when I was visiting.

Me: [sitting on his lap] I'm not giving out my secrets, that's my kitchen touch. It's what will keep you coming back.

Lwandle: Oh your cookie jar does all of that for me, I'm getting hard by just thinking about it.

Me: Yeah, I know I'm soft and warm so is every woman right.

Lwandle: Wrong, you're not every woman, you're my wife, Mrs Cele omuhle wami.

Me: The way you brag about me makes me nervous.

Lwandle: Your my wife, my most prized possession. In fact I haven't started bragging they must wait for me. this is just a warm up.

Me: [blushing] Ayi Cele, No Maan.

[02/20, 17:58] Wdz: Insert 18

I had a beautiful day with my hubby, we even went swimming. My husband is so hot I don't even trust his cousins around yoh. There are ladies which kept eyeing him and it

really irritated me. He must have seen that because he took me to the swimming pool corner and kissed me so passionately which I couldn't refuse, he told Security to remove everyone else from the pool. As I was still surprised why, he removed my swimming thong and slammed into me fast making bubbles in the water. Even time I wanted to moan, he kissed me but it was intense love making. I felt his body shake and warm juices on my cookie.

Lwandle: I'm yours and I don't want you to ever forget that, no one can take me away from you.

Me: [breathing heavy] It's just that you're so hot, it makes me jealous.

Lwandle: Are you feeling pain again?

Me: The water is cooling so I'm cool I guess. [his phone rings and I give it to him]

Lwandle: [takes it and puts it on loud]
Malume.

His Uncle: Your grandmother has been admitted, she is requesting that you come with your wife.

Lwandle: We'll be right there, in 30mins.

His Uncle: Hurry son, she doesn't have much time. [call dropped]

Lwandla: [Sigh] Let's go.

Me: [my husband was just down, we went to shower and got dressed, then hit the road. He was driving like robots and stop signs don't exist, I held his lap] We're in this together. [he drove into the hospital and we rushed in, went straight to where his grandmother is] Molweni.

His Aunt: Hello Koti.

Lwandle: [hold his grandmother's hand, sad] Makhulu ,I'm here now.

His grandmother: [opens her eyes and scans the room] Nyana, I want you to promise me that you'll take care of your wife and children just like you've been taking care of me. I

thank God that I lived this long to see you get a family of your own.

Lwandle : I promise Mama.

His grandmother: Mazwamahle come closer [she gets closer and holds her hand] I bless this union, Promise me that you'll take care of my grandson, his made a lot of mistakes and he is not perfect but please give him an ear every time you fight, stand by him even when it's impossible. [touches her stomach, smiles] Give me as many grandkids as you can, know that I'll always be with you.

Me: [I could feel her hand losing strength and my shattered husband by my side] I promise Mama.

His grandmother: [smiles] Thank you, now I get rest peacefully next to my husband.
[closes her eyes and the Machines start beeping]

Lwandle: [shaking her, frustrated] Ma, not like this.

His uncle: [with red eyes, holds him off] She's gone son, now she can rest peacefully.

Nurses: [remove the drips and cover her, then take her to the mortuary]

Lwandle: [runs out]

His Aunt: [crying] Lwandle!!!

Me: [crying, this woman meant everything to Lwandle, she raised him while his parents busy doing God knows what, I ran after him and he was really fast. I got to the parking lot and he was gone, no trace of him anywhere, I sit beside our car catching my breathe]

His Uncle: [touching her shoulder] He'll be back.

His Aunt: [crying] We have to go prepare for the funeral, be strong my dear.

His Uncle: Goodnight [they walk to their car and drive away]

Lwandle: [re-appears after two hours, walking slow with red eyes] I'm sorry, let's go

home.

Me: [I stood up and hugged him] All we have is each other, please don't push me away.

Lwandle: [scoops her up and put her on top of the boot, hides his head on her shoulder as tears fall]

Me: [I rubbed his back, this is the first time I see him shed a tear] I'm sorry love. [we stayed in that position for the longest time, then we got inside the car. I drove us home and we ended up in our bedroom wide awake]
Lwandle.

Lwandle: [turns to look at her] Mazwamahle.

Me: I want you to know that you have me and itumeleng. We are family and you're the head of this ship. I've never had anyone filling the void of having a father but here you are. Lwandle you are all I have in this world, I know you're in pain but I need you. I can't function without your smile.

Lwandle: [gets off the bed and kneels beside it] Come join me [she does] Father Lord, I come before you with my wife. I pray that you may sustain our love, heal us as we've just lost my mother. May her soul rest in perfect peace and her funeral go peaceful, in your name we ask, Amen.

Me: Amen [I kiss his cheek, smiling] Let's go watch a movie.

Lwandle: I knew we needed a television in this room.

Me: Not going to happen, this is our love nest not a tv room [I hold out my hand] Come on.

Lwandle: [pull her to himself, Whispering]I have other things in mind.

Me: Baby my cookie is burning, please I'll make it up to you.

Lwandle: But baby I need you now.

Me: [he was desperate and already had a boner, this man is going to kill me struu, I took off his boxers and kneeled between his

legs, his eyes were all popped out and surprised] You ready babe?

Lwandle: [excited] Bring it on.

Me: [I held him and licked his tip, then kissed him and started sucking him, he groan and cursed loudly, he clearly wasn't expecting this. I sucked on it just to give him a piece of what he give me, he released his sour juices in my mouth, I felt like vomiting so I ran to the toilet and rinsed my mouth then went back on it, he tried removing me but I continued until I felt his body shake with him cursing]

Lwandle: [breathing heavy] Damn it, wami you.... you...too..k...me...pla..ces..I've never been before Sh*t.

Me: I'm going to watch tv now [I went to wash my mouth and went downstairs, set on the couch, I watched a few shows then fell asleep in front of the television, tired as hell]

[02/20, 17:59] Wdz: Insert 19

I immediately took days off work, just to help with the funeral arrangements. This has been the most hardest two days of my husband's life, he never smiles and his aunts don't want me touching any pots. They always have an excuse to keep me indoors, Lwandle is very jumpy and snaps a lot every time I bring it up. I know something is funny here because everyone looks at me with pitiful eyes. Itumeleng keeps me company and makes me forget about all the suspicions but now she's asleep. I left the house without being noticed, I took a

walk around the place. Suddenly I heard people talking, Lwandle and some chicks.

Lwandle: [angry] LEAVE MY WIFE OUT OF THIS! Hlengiwe come on, I'll increase your allowance.

Hlengiwe: That won't change the fact that you raped us, I want a car and house.

Lwandle: But that could take millions I don't have.

Hlengiwe: It's either that or Jail, what's your choice.

Chick2: Speak for yourself girl, I want you to marry me.

Lwandle: What? I thought you hated my guts, Suzan.

Suzan: I wonder what your precious wife would feel if she hea....

Me: [tears were already falling, all this just made sense now, I stood at the door] This is what I would say.

Hlengiwe and Suzan: [sarcastic] Ops!!!

Me: [I just turned around and ran as he chased me, I got inside the house and went to my room. I felt like I'm losing my mind, one minute I'm happy and the next I'm shattered, he tried getting close] Don't you

dare, why Lwandle? Why didn't you tell me?

Lwandle: When the time isn't right, our marriage is just beginning I didn't want to ruin it.

His Aunt: what's going on? Why are you crying?

Me: Nothing, [I wipe my tears] I just found out that His a rapist,[I take a deep breath] I'll go help other ladies prepare, excuse me.

*****Lwandle*****

Everything was going great until my mother died. When my wife came into the shed, I knew that this would be the end of my fairy

tale. I was young and stupid, then raping someone made me feel like I'm in control, when my parents didn't want me and threw me out in the middle of the night. After raping those girls my life took a different turn because the community beat the nonsense out of me. My grandmother helped me pick up the pieces, she introduced me to God. Since then I've been a changed man even though my community still sees me as the 18 year old boy who raped 20 year old women. I love my wife, she and Zonke are the only people who actually believed I was different.

His Uncle: What's going on? I thought we agreed that Mazwamahle wouldn't work like a slave?

His Aunt: [tears falling] She knows.

His Uncle: You should go explain things to her, son.

Me: [I just sat on the couch thinking of what's going to become of me when I lose her. I felt like my heart is going to stop beating, tears fell] Please give me some space.

His Aunt: [worried] Don't try anything stupid.
[they leave]

Me: [I closed the door and locked it, I laid on the floor with my face touching the cold tiles] Father, I have ruined things yet again, [sobs] you gave me a beautiful wife and I broke her heart. I know I prayed for her to come and now she can't [bitter sobs] even

look me in the eyes. She's just makes me a better version of myself and I don't know if I can survive without her. [crying helplessly] I love her Lord, so much more then myse....

His Uncle: [knocking on the door, worried]
Open the door, Lwandle don't try anything stupid please.

His Aunt: [panicking] Just break this door.

His Uncle: [goes to the kitchen and takes an ax, meanwhile everyone is in gossips as they can hear Lwandle sobbing. He breaks the door and finds in on the floor] Lwandle, son please it's not the end of the world.

Me: [I stand up and wipe my tears off the floor, heartbroken] She's the first girlfriend,

wife, lover I've ever had. I don't know what I am without her.

Itumeleng: [comes rushing in] Mommy says dinner is ready, please come and eat.

His Aunt: Let's go please [they all go to the living room and the table is nicely set with bowls full of food, salads, desert, shocked]
Thanks Koti.

Reneilwe: Please all seat down and serve yourselves [they all start eating in silence until she breaks it] How are the funeral arrangements coming?

His Uncle: Everything is going accordingly, this food is delicious.

Itumeleng: Daddy pass me the salt please.

Me: [I couldn't read my wife's current mood and that on it's own is dangerous. I passed the salt, finished my food and stood up]
Thank you the food was nice. [I went to our room, took a bath and climbed into bed as I felt a bit sick]

Reneilwe: [enters and climbs into bed]
Goodnight.

Me: I'm sorry, my wife. I should have told you this before we got married, please forgive me.

Reneilwe: [looking the other way, in tears] I

never thought I'd be afraid of my own husband, Right now I don't know how I feel about all this. Trust is broken, [he tries to touch her and she jumps] Please give me time to think.

Me: [I felt like the walls are closing on me, hearing that she's afraid of me and doesn't trust me killed me, this is the end of me. The way she jumped at my touch cut in deep, I couldn't stomach sleeping next to her, I got off the bed.] I going to hand myself in tomorrow morning, I'm tired of the way people look at me and what's worse you can't even look at me.

Reneilwe: [doesn't turn to look at him, sniffing]

Me: I really love you and I have no intentions of hurting you, just know that I'm sorry.

Reneilwe: [silent, still not moving]

Me: [this was worse than being imprisoned, being ignored by the only person that makes your life worth living, I went to her side and kissed her cheek one last time] I love you forever, goodbye. [I took my car keys and drove to the police station, I couldn't take the way I hurt the woman that I love so much] I'm here to report a crime.

Police Detective: [looks at him, takes a pen] I'm all ears.

[02/20, 17:59] Wdz: Insert 19 continuation

Me: [I confessed everything, from the beginning and all the blackmail] are you going to throw me in prison?

Police detective: your story doesn't add up, so I'll go see the women you spoke about. [calls his colleague] please take this man to the cell.

Police officer: Get up sir.

Me: thank you [the accompanied me to the cell, four walls of silence]

*****Reneilwe*****

This was by far the coldest night, I wasn't angry at him but the thought of him leaving

me for 15 years, killed me. I woke up in early in the morning, I miss his arms, I miss waking up to him staring at me, I miss my husband like I haven't seen him in years. I just took my keys and got inside the car. I just drove to the nearest police station and rushed inside like a mad woman, two police officers attended to me.

Police Man: who's chasing you? what happened?

Me: [trying to calm down] Is Lwandle Cele in one of your cells?

Police Man 2: [checks their records] Yes, he came here last night.

Me: Please take me to him.

Police Man: Please go to the visiting side and wait for me there.

Me: [they directed me to the visitors side and I paced around, with my clit twitching my mind couldn't think straight, the moment I saw him, I just jumped on him and kissed him, they separated us] My husband is not a convicted criminal, I have every right to touch him.

Lwandle: [surprised] what was that for?

Police Man: Please this isn't your bedroom, where you can do whatever.

Lwandle: My apologies Officer [they take a

seat staring into each other's eyes] wami.

Me: I'm sorry babe, I love you and I don't want the past to break us up. We both have a past, I was just angry that I didn't find out from you, that you didn't trust me enough to tell me.

Lwandle: I'm sorry wami, I didn't mean to hurt you.

Me: Bring your ear [he leans in, whispering] I'm so horny.

Lwandle: [chuckles] don't do this to me.

Me: I'm sorry but I'm desperate for you babe.

Lwandle: The detective said he'll investigate further on this matter but he can't charge me as yet.

Me: Let's go home than, [I was already wet, this is very Abnormal] Officer can you please call the detective on his case.

Detective: [enters shaking his head] Thank you for talking some sense into him, Mrs Cele.

Me: Does that mean he can go home until you get the investigations are done?

Detective: Yes, please and I ask that you press charges for blackmail immediately.

Lwandle: I already did that, yesterday sir.

Detective: Officer give this man his belonging.

Police Officer: Yes sir. [accompanies them out and gives him all his belongings] We suggest you don't leave town until we are done investigating.

Me: thank you so much. [my whole body was pressing me, he had to carry me to his car, in tears] I can't Lwa.

Lwandle: [wiping her tears, gets inside the car] I'll send the driver to get your car. [she grabs his shirt and he starts the car] 5 more minutes.

Me: [I couldn't understand what's happening to me, but I cried until we got to the house. it was full of people because of the funeral, I got so angry as some girl hugged him. I was so angry, I got to the room and kneeled on the bed before sleeping] God please help me, I don't understand how I feel right now.

Her Mother: Reneilwe, what's wrong?

Me: [in tears] I thought you have abandoned us, Mama I wish you were here. No one fills your space, there so much I needed to share with you. I miss being in your arms, Ma I wish you could say I'm proud of you with a peanut butter sandwich again.

Her Mother: [opens her arms] I'm sorry Love.

Me: [she was spirit but I felt so much love which brought me to tears]

Her Mother: Remember I'll always be watching over you, always be with you. I'm proud of the woman your becoming, I have to go into the light now baby.

Me: I love you Mama, thank so much. [she disappears, I just cried]

Lwandle: [holds her from behind, worried]
Mam'Cele.

Me: [I just wipe my tears and remove his arms] I'm starving, [I walked out and went to the kitchen, made food for myself]

His Aunt: [comes into the kitchen] She's really proud of you.

Me: Thank you [I made food and set on the table] Can I leave immediately after the funeral?

His Aunt: Yes, but it's up to your husband.

Lwandle: What's up to her husband?

Me: I'm leaving immediately after the funeral tomorrow.

Lwandle: [shocked] Please excuse us Ma [she leaves] when did this happen? What's going on?

Me: I have a business to run, besides the holidays are over. Itumeleng has school to go to, we are leaving.

Lwandle: [holds her close to his chest, kisses his cheek] You are not going anywhere, this pregnancy isn't going break us apart.

Me: [shocked] What!? I'm not pregnant!

Lwandle: [kisses her forehead] Take care of my daughter, [he leaves]

[02/20, 18:00] Wdz: Insert 20

Me: [I don't believe, I'm pregnant because I was told that's impossible, Anyway I called my baby and she came, I set her down and

held her hands] You know I love you and I want you to know that will never change, you'll always be my first baby.

Itumeleng: [starts laughing] Mommy, I can't wait to have a little sister or brother.

Me: [sigh] I just don't want you to ever feel, ignored or second best.

Itumeleng: [hugs her] You're the best mother in the world, I appreciate the speech but I really have to go now.

Me: Alright, [she jumped up and left, i just went to the room and climbed on the bed, I took a nap]

Lwandle: [enters the room, takes off his shoes, kisses her neck] My wife.

Me: [tears came rushing down] Not now Lwandle, I need to sleep please.

Lwandle: Baby we are pregnant, you should be happy.

Me: This could kill me besides what if I have another miscarriage.

Lwandle: [kisses her cheeks, puts his hand on her stomach] We won't lose our first baby, I know this is our Thembalethu no ways.

Me: [I felt so warm and at peace in his arms, I laid my head on his chest] Goodnight

Tatakhe.

Lwandle: [tries to move but she hold's on]
Mamakhe I still need to help around the
house, please let go.

Me: No ways, we are pregnant and we are
sleeping. [he tries to move] if you leave this
room, your sleeping on the couch tonight.

*****LWANDLE*****

*

I had an awkward dream while in prison, I
dreamt going to pay nappies. It was
confusing at first but the moment I saw my
wife's behavioural Patterns. I knew we are
pregnant, her ever changing mood swings,
always crying. I can't wait to see my first

born, my hope, my princess. Anyway my grandmother's funeral was a celebration, we laid her to rest and it wasn't as painful as I thought it would be.

Reneilwe: [looking down] I want to go home.

Me: we spoke about this S'thandwa sam, please.

Reneilwe: [tears come rushing down] I want to go Cele.

Me: [I wiped her tears and we went into the house, where my family was bonding] I have an announcement to make.

His Cousin: Wow are you giving me the

Farm?

Me: Not at all.

His Uncle: I hope it's not the case thing.

Reneilwe: [irritated] We are pregnant [starts crying and storms out]

His Cousin: Manje? What's wrong?

His Aunt: It's probably hormones. [stands up following her]

Me: Congratulations to us.

Itumeleng: Congratulations D.

His Aunt: [rushes into the living room] She just got inside the car and speed off.

Me: [My body just zoned out and I landed on the floor]

His Uncle: [panicking] Bring the spoon [holding him down] Lwandle, Calm down please.

*****Reneilwe*****

I don't know what's happening to me, I found myself in the middle of the bush. My car was out of petrol and I tried calling Lwandle but nothing. I just locked the doors scared because I don't know how I got here

in the first place. I was so stranded in the middle of nowhere, I tried calling Lwandle and someone picked up his phone.

Me: Please he....

His Cousin: You never cared about my cousin, you are selfish.

Me: [crying]Please I on....[call dropped, my phone was already dying] Lord please help me, I don't know what's going on here or how I got her... [my phone rings, I didn't even check the cellular ID] Please don't drop, Plea...

Mnqobi: [shocked] What's going on?

Me: I don't know where I am, my petrol is finished.

Mnqobi: I'm locating your car right now [a few seconds later] Your inside Kruger National, I placed a petrol 2 litre bottle under your car seat, did you remove it?

Me: No, [I placed it on loudspeaker then checked under my seat and found the bottle still full, sigh] I see it. [I hear a knock on the window, Crying] There are people surrounding my car.

Mnqobi: [panicking] Whatever you do don't open the door, I'm calling Kruger right now.

Me: [shivering] They are breaking the windscreen now. [my window broke and one

pulled me by my hair, screaming] Please d.....

[02/20, 18:01] Wdz: Insert 21

*****Narrated*****

Reneilwe is thrown into the back of the van while traces the voices of the people he heard. He finds their identities and tried to call Lwandle but his phone rings unanswered. He gets his crew and they travel against time to save, the same lady that he has sworn not to have contact with anymore but the hearts wants what it wants. On the other hand Lwandle escapes the attack and his family is still alarmed, he checks his cell phone and finds numerous missed calls from his wife plus a voice note, which he decides

to listen to with his family.

Voicenote: [crying] Lwandle, I don't know where I am or how I got here, my petrol has dried out, please help me.

Lwandle: [tries calling back but it goes to voicemail] I guess she found some he...[his phone rings from an unknown number, answers it still on speaker] Come ho...

Mnqobi: There's no time to Joke, Reneilwe has been snatched.

Lwandle: Snatched by you right?

Mnqobi: This is serious man, I need to know if she's wearing her White hair pin?

His Aunt: [worried] Yes, she was wearing it.

Mnqobi: [frustrated] Sh*t!!!! Sh*t!!! Damn it!!!
[call dropped]

His Cousin: How convenient, her ex is playing hero.

Lwandle: [takes his car keys]

His Uncle: Your in no state to drive, surely his ex has it all under control.

*****Reneilwe*****

They tied my hands and raped me, I cried

but they didn't stop. All I could think about was my unborn child and contacting Aids. When they were done with me they left me for dead. It was dark and I felt dizzy. After hours of waiting for death to take me, Cars parked and someone picked me up. I had a blurry view but I knew these hands, The last thing I smelled was the hospital bed. I passed out and woke up as the sun burnt my face. I looked over and found Mngqobi, he woke up as he heard me sobbing.

Mngqobi: [heartbroken] I'm sorry I wasn't fast enough.

Me: They raped me, [I just started scratching myself, I felt dirty] he was breathing on top of me.

Mnqobi: [hugs her and stops her] It's okay, shhh, calm down please.

Me: [I just cried] I should have died!!!

Mnqobi: [holds her even tighter, calm] You're a strong woman, I have called your husband his coming.

Me: [I pulled out] Do I have Aids? Oh God is the baby okay?

Mnqobi: [confused] No, you don't have Aids and there was no baby to begin with.

Me: [crying bitterly] I don't even know how I got there.

Mnqobi: It must be the drugs we found in your syst....

Lwandle: [walks in and finds them on the bed together, jealous] Why did you call me in the first place? You wanted this right? To be in his arms again, that's why you felt?

Me: [his words broke the last pieces of hope and love I had] I DIDN'T ASK TO BE RAPED
OKAY! STOP ACCUSING ME...

Mnqobi: She needs you man, we found some drugs in her system and in my personal opinion, it's Muthi. That explains why she zoned out and found herself in uncomfortable situations. [hugs her and kisses her Nose, whispering] I'll have their heads for dinner, your special always know

that. [takes his phone, walking out] Take care of her Man.

Me: [sniffing] I want to be left alone,
[Lwandle comes a little closer] Leave me alone please.

Lwandle: Babe i...

Me: [starts crying even more] Just leave!!!

His Aunt: Is this how you're going to react every time you have problems? Run into the arms of your ex, You have disrespected us young lady, you better count yo...

Lwandle: Ma, no...

His Aunt: No, this isn't how wives behave. You just had to call your ex, Huh? I think we need to get our money back, I'm no longer sure your wife material.

*****Lwandle*****

I should have not overlooked her sudden, change of behaviour. My wife was raped by 4 men and I blew it up in her face. Now I understand exactly what my victims felt, pain was written all over her, the worse part of it is that I didn't even react when she I saw her missed calls. I left her ward and she cried until the doctor sedated her. I failed her, I was supposed to protect her. I went home and made her some lunch, then came back, found her staring at the wall.

Me: Babe, please forgive me.

Reneilwe: [emotionless] I don't hold anything against you, it happens right?

Me: [I hug her and she doesn't even make an effort, hurt] I'm sorry.

Reneilwe: [pulls out] Please check your messages.

Me: [her eyes were cold, she was just distant] I will do that, I shouldn't have blamed you for being attacked.

Reneilwe: Oh okay, I don't blame you for anything and I'm sorry that you found me in his arms, it'll never happen again.

Me: I'm sorry for everything that happened.

Reneilwe: It's okay really, Your aunt was right, I'm not wife material [takes off her engagement and puts it in his pocket] You'll find someone who deserves it.

Me: [tears fell, broken] Don't do this please, No one else deserves this but you.

[02/20, 18:02] Wdz: Insert 22

Me: [I slipped the ring back into her finger by force, angry] You are not going to leave me.

Reneilwe: [falls back on the bed] Close the door on your way out.

Me: Why do you want to ruin a good thing?
We are meant for each other.

Reneilwe: Itumeleng has school tomorrow,
she needs to be on the first flight to
Pretoria.

Me: Alright, then who will be there to receive
her?

Reneilwe: Sophie will be waiting for her.

I left because it was clear that this attack hit
her hard, she ignored my goodbye and didn't
allow me near her. I drove back to the house
and my aunt was busy shouting at
Itumeleng, I swear this woman is trying her

best to ruin my marriage. The moment I walked in, Itumeleng ran out.

Me: What happened here?

His Aunt: She has to wake up like all the other children in this house.

Me: What's your problem exactly? Firstly I almost lost my wife because of you, Are you trying to break my marriage.

His Aunt: [angry] She's damaged goods, why didn't you tell me that she was a prostitute.

Me: Because it's none of your business.

His Aunt: While in hospital, I checked her files and I don't think you'll ever have a child of your own.

Me: [shocked] I knew that already.

His Aunt: And you still married her, I'm disappointed.

*****Reneilwe*****

The last two weeks brought me to my knees, the Cele's have become impossible about my past. I went home, sleeping in my own bed and seeing the Therapist makes me have less Suicidal thoughts. Oh yeah, I also attended Mngobi's wedding. It was fireworks and stars beautiful, I'm glad he found a wife and they love each other. The weird part is

that, his family treated me like one of them. They felt free to ask me anything, gave me a sense of belonging, I enjoyed every moment with Vuyo. That sister is crazy man, Lwandle didn't come because his jealous I guess. I might not be a Molo, but it was great shame. I receive a call from Lwandle as I'm doing washing.

Me: [excited] Good Morning Sthandwa sam.

Lwandle: What's this I hear that you were first sister at the Molo's household? You are disrespecting me.

Me: [calm] I'm not going to entertain, your moods.

Lwandle: [furious] ARE YOU BELITTLING ME!

Me: I love you Cele, stop acting crazy please.

Lwandle: Open the door, I'm outside.

Me: [I open the door and Boom! Hell has come for a visit] Welcome in Family.

His Uncle: [the come in and stand] We have to talk about when we can come finish the marriage rights.

Sophie: [enters with a tray of food, surprised] Oh hello everyone.

His Aunt: Greetings darling.

Itumeleng: [coming down the stairs, excited]
Mommy! Look what Q boug... [stops, scared]
Good morning Elders, I'll be in my room.

Me: [I look at the Cele's and Itumeleng] Nana
Keng?

Itumeleng: [stares at their suitcases] Mama,
Ke batla go ya boarding school.

Me: [confused] But... what...Over my dead
body, You're not going anywhere Itu [she
runs upstairs] Okay what happened here?

His Aunt: You should be worrying about
giving my son children not this spoiled brat
of yours.

Me: [I stared at Lwandle] When did this happen?

Sophie: [irritated] I don't know, why you came with suitcases here but you're not sleeping in this house.

His Aunt: Who gave the rights to speak?

Sophie: This house belongs to Itumeleng and you w... [Itumeleng comes downstairs with suitcases] Uya kae?

Itumeleng: Aunty Lerato says I can come live with them since it's close to my school, She is coming to pick me. [kisses Reneilwe's cheek] I love you mommy.

His Uncle: Who's this Lerato? Is it Lerato Molo?

Me: [we hear a bell and she storms out, irritated] Yes, I s... [Lwandle opens his mouth to speak, I give him a death stare] Itumeleng is a Molo, I can't stop her from going to visit them. if you have a problem take it up with th....

His Aunt: [confused] she looks exactly like you, she can't be a Molo.

Me: Well I came out from Mrs Molo's womb, she is my surrogate mother so I can't stop Itu from going there. It takes DNA to make a Father and Care to make a daddy.

Lwandle: That explains why they were here

for your lobola.

Me: They are very much my parents, so just in case you want to speak lobola, I'll sermon them.

Lwandle: [pulls her close, stares into her eyes] I'm sorry I was jealous about this Mnqobi episode.

Me: [I unwrap myself from his arms and look at them] If you're going to listen to you family more than me, this marriage is going to fail before it even begins.

Sophie: They all going to sleep in his house?

His Uncle: We have come to stay.

Sophie: After everything you did to little Madam, You suffocate me. Reneilwe I'm sorry I'm taking leave immediately.

Me: Mme Sophie, sa tsamaya tu.

[02/20, 18:02] Wdz: Insert 22 continuation

Sophie: I'm sorry but I really cannot.

Me: Lobola isn't an official marriage, so I suggest you all book yourselves into a hotel because you will not shatter my hou....[Lwandle slaps me, I hold my face with a tear coming out]

Lwandle: You will not speak to my mother like that.

Me: your grandmother must be turning in her grave, you have the guts to slap me.

Sophie: [come with a warm clothe] Your coming out blood.

Me: [angry] You have the audacity to lay your hand on me.

Lwandle: [tries to touch her] I didn't mean to, I'm sor....

Me: Leave my house, [I went upstairs and finished washing clothes, my heart ached for the fact that this marriage is failing]

Lwandle: [enters the room and holds her

from behind] I'm sorry babe, I shouldn't have allowed them come between us.

Me: [crying] Please leave me alone, I don't want to see you.

Lwandle: [turns her around] We can still fix this, Please don't push me away.

Me: You slapped me, I can't marry you.

Lwandle: No don't do this please.

Me: I need space Lwandle, take your staff and leave.

Lwandle: [holds her even tighter] You're not

leaving me, not in this life.

I sensed danger leaking in the corners, this marriage might be the end of me. Suddenly I was afraid of this man and doubted the love. I just swallowed my pride, prepared the guest room for them and went to prepare dinner for them. Obedience is surely better than sacrifice, I served them and went to my study, I received a call.

Itumeleng: Hello Mommy.

Me: [sniffing] you forgot to take your school shoes nana.

Lwandle: Aren't you coming to eat with us?

Itumeleng: Mama, what's wrong?

Me: I just miss you my baby, nothing serious.

Itumeleng: We will pass by there in the morning to fetch them.

Me: Alright, Goodnight Itumeleng yaka.

Itumeleng: [laughs] Goodnight Ma.

Lwandle: Please come and eat with us.

Me: [I wipe my tears and fix myself] I'm following you. [I followed him downstairs and set on the table, eating my salad]

His Uncle: [looks at Reneilwe and then his wife] Koti are you alright?

Lwandle: [looks at his wife] Mazwamahle.

Me: I'm fine, where is Mme Sophie?

His Aunt: [uncomfortable] In her room I guess.

*****Lwandle*****

Between jealousy and my family , I don't know which is killing my marriage more. Itumeleng can't stand the site of me anymore which is a big No. I hate myself for hurting her and everything else I did. She went to wash dishes and came to bed. I

pulled her close and I could tell she was very uncomfortable. During the early hours of the morning, I heard her praying.

Reneilwe: [sniffing] God I don't know what I got myself into, I don't know if this is love or lust. My hus...well Lwandle hit me and now I fear him. I'm afraid that I'll be a victim of abuse if I try to leave this marriage. I don't know what to do or think at the moment. I have no one, it's just you and me. Amen.

Me: [heartbroken, I closed my eyes as I heard her coming]

Reneilwe: [climbs on the bed, sniffing] Please move over.

Me: [I opened my eyes and I could see it,

fear was all over her body language] I'm deeply sorry.

Reneilwe: [climbs on the bed and looks the other direction] Oh snap [jumps off the bed and wears her clothes]Okay.

Me: [I just set on the bed sleepless, I wore my gown and searched for her, she was in the laundry room. Ironing my clothes, it broke my heart, I pulled out the plug] stop all this please, why are you doing this?

Reneilwe: [looking away] I want you to be happy.

Me: [I looked at her and her face was swollen with my finger printed, I scooped her up and we went to the kitchen. I placed her

on the table and placed ice on her face] I'm sorry babe, I'll fix this.

Reneilwe: [in tears] Aow.. okay.

Me: [I nursed her and fed her carefully] I'm sorry for everything that's been happening, It's going to get better trust me.

Reneilwe: Ku xap, I have to start making breakfast.

Me: Babe please look at me [she kept looking down, sigh] I'm a monster and undeserving to be your husband. Please give me one more chance.

Reneilwe: [climbs off the table and starts

making breakfast] I just want to finish this before leaving for work, please excuse me.

Me: [she was cold, like no breath or sense that there's any hope left] I love you Reneilwe Mokoena [she blushed away] Don't be angry at me, I can't survive it, please.

Reneilwe: [serious face] My face still hurts, Leave my kitchen Lwandle.

[02/20, 18:03] Wdz: Insert 23

Me: I'm on my knees, please forgive me.

Reneilwe: [turns around with a knife in her hand, angry] GET THE HELL OUT!

Me: [I stood up and left her kitchen, she

was definitely angry, I set on the stair case]

His Uncle: [comes from the guestroom, worried] what happened?

Me: my marriage is ending.

His Uncle: You should be rejoicing, this is what you wanted.

Me: [shocked] I wa....

His Uncle: You want to marry your aunt right? Go do it then.

Me: [I felt a bit weird and started shaking, then everything went dark. I woke up on top

of the couch with a spoon in my mouth]

Reneilwe: [looking at him, serious face] Your breakfast is on the table and your clothes are on top of the bed, I'm off to work.

Me: [why didn't I just die? Her face looked at bit better but the burse was still visible, I closed my eyes]

Reneilwe: I'm going to be working out of Gauteng today, so I'll come back late.

Me: [I watched her walk away as tears fell on the pillow, I tried to speak but my voice didn't come out, she kept walking until she walked out of the door]

His Aunt: You need to take your meds, sit up.

*****Reneilwe*****

Days turned into weeks then four months. I can't stand the man that I love, I fear what he might do to me. I feel trapped in my own home, I leave early in the morning and come home late. Itumeleng is happy and that's the only thing I live for now. It's the week of Christmas and my schedule is tight, there are orders left right and centre. Right now I'm coming from Sun City, I park my car and sigh. I drag myself inside out of the car and open the door, thank God the house is dark so I walk in with confidence.

His Aunt: Welcome back.

Me: [I jumped in fear, I turned on the light]
Goodnight [I head for the stairs]

His Aunt: I'm sorry for everything I did to you, the words I said about you. Don't feel uncomfortable in your own home.

Lwandle: [comes downstairs] I thought I heard voices, hello Mazwamahle.

Me: [I was so uncomfortable, I pressed my phone's panic button which fakes a phone call, I looked at it] I'm sorry I have to take this [I rushed upstairs pretending to be on the phone, I took a long steamy shower when the door opened, he walked in, I closed the taps and attempted to leave]

Lwandle: [pulls her close] I miss you,

[spreads her legs and stands between them]
You don't live in this house anymore, you
don't eat or reply when I say I love you, I
don't know how to say I'm sorry anymore.
[sigh] Your body is here with me but your
mind isn't here.

Me: [my clit twitched and I was already wet
downstairs, I couldn't look into his eyes] I'm
afraid that one day I'll make you angry and
you'll beat me.

Lwandle: [caressing her back] I didn't give up
my boxing gloves to make you a punching
bag, this silence between us drives me crazy.

Me: [he had all my attention, his hand on my
bad and his hard self-rubbing on my womb]
I'm sorry.

Lwandle: [opens the door] I'm tired of having sex with you, I want to make love to my ice queen.

Me: [I stood on my tip toes and initiated a kiss, he didn't return it] Bab'Cele come on.

Lwandle: [walks out] Goodnight.

Me: [right then it hit me hard, I've been selfish and silly, I mean I love this man. I dried my body and wrapped a towel around me, I found him sitting at the edge of the bed, I set on his lap] Bab'Cele wam.

Lwandle: [emotionless] I don't want to be liability neither can I handle the stress, I'm

leaving in the morning.

Me: [he lifted me off him and slept on his side, this was painful. I hugged him from behind] Don't go.

Lwandle: You returned my bride price, I thought ignoring it wouldn't hurt but it just does. [removes her arms and stands up] I'll sleep on the couch.

Me: [tears fell] I'm sorry, I was angry.

Lwandle: [lays on the couch] I'm sorry too. I couldn't sleep the rest of the night, I returned that money while I was still traumatised by the Rape. I never thought it throw, I didn't think it would come back to bite me. I ended my marriage, I failed to hold on to

the only good thing that has come my way.
Oh Lord i have nothing that can make him
stay now, I can't even give him a baby yet
he stayed with me.

Me: [I climbed on the couch and held him]
You can't leave me.

Lwandle: [straight face] why should I stay?

Me: You love me and I love you, I know I
have nothing to offer you but don't leave
me please.

Lwandle: Go and sleep, this couch isn't big
enough for the two of us.

Me: wherever you lay your head, that's where

I'll lay mine.

Lwandle: [scoops her up and they both lay on the bed, they share a kiss] Okay.

Me: [I was wide awake, thinking what's going to become of me without my husband. I'm terrified of losing him, I didn't realize I was crying until he wipes my cheek] are you still leaving?

Lwandle: Do you want me to?

Me: [I climbed on top of him and kissed his chest] I need you to stay.

[02/20, 18:04] Wdz: Insert 24

We slept after he ignored my every gesture

to get his attention. I woke up alone in the bed, I jumped out of bed, searched the whole house, his closet was clean and they were gone. I couldn't find anyone not even Sophie. I took out a bucket of ice-cream and chocolate, cried at yet another failed engagement. I swear I'm done with me.... the door swung open and a very furious Mngqobi entered. I should change the locks straight.

Mngqobi: [pacing around] Kanti abafazi banjani?
[how are women]

Me: [this really tickled my bones, I just laughed out of the blue because I couldn't understand what's wrong with this man and why did he come here of all places] Ntate Molo.

Mnqobi: [sits on the edge of the couch, holding his head] She is selfish and stubborn!

Me: I can't help you, if you don't explain what's going on?

Mnqobi: Can you imagine, I married a beauty without brains? She's got all the eggs but refuses to give me one child, just one. I mean we can get a surrogate but she just doesn't want to.

Me: [and I thought I had problems, he was laying on my thighs while I rubbed his back] I'll talk to her, she'll agree.

Mnqobi: [quickly moves away and lands on the floor] This is wrong, where is Lwandle?

Me: He left me, I don't think his coming back anytime soon.

Mnqobi: [hugs her] Our lives are so F*cked up, I'm sorry.

Me: No, you still need to work on your marriage.

Mnqobi: I can't help it, I want kids Ree [he kisses her and she responds]

Me: [I pull out] No, this is wrong...[he pulled me closer and the kiss continued in a very intimate way, that I realised a moan as his hands were rubbing on my bare thighs, making me wet]

Mnqobi: [makes her lie back on the couch and kisses her neck] Sh*t Ree.[he rips her night dress exposing her erected breasts and groans, he kisses her slowly yet passionately going down to her belly button, licks it making her moan louder, spreads her legs and removes her thong, smells her cookie] Yummy the chocolate factory. [kneels between her legs and starts muffing her while positioning her body]

Me: [the things he was doing to me, sent explosions down my spine, I hit orgasm and my body felt electrocuted. He bit me, making me crave him even more] Mmmm Yessss.

Mnqobi: [stands up and takes off his clothes, as she begs for more] Shhh...today it's just

me and you, [puts her legs on his shoulder and slams into her, starts slowly and increases his pace as her nails stretch his back] Sh*t I love you Ree.

Me: [he showed me a side of him that I didn't know existed, he banged me through my orgasm and pulled my hair which drove me crazy. The next thing I was holding the kitchen table as he slammed into me deeply with so much sexual anger. For a few hours we forgot about our problems and did things to each other. We gained our senses as we kissed trying to catch our breath, we finished our business in the shower, then got dressed] This is something that shouldn't happen again.

Mnqobi: [kisses her nose] My first, you know I can't resist you.

Me: Stop saying all this, we should work on our marriages.

Mnqobi: Your lips, your breasts, Your thighs, Dammit [getting a boner] See what you're doing to me.

Me: You should be at work.

Mnqobi: Can't a man take a steamy break?

Me: Sophie will be here at any time.

Mnqobi: [pins her on the wall] We better get that quickie on the road [picks her up and moves her thong, slams into her again] You're so warm.

Me: [he moved really quickly in and out of me, driving me crazy] Ahhh..Anqo....

Mnqobi: [satisfies himself and kisses her forehead] Dammit your sweet, my first.

Me: [the door-bell goes off, he picked me up and took me downstairs, I set on the couch] Come in.

Sophie: [enters with shopping bags] Come help me unpack.

Mnqobi: [looks at his phone] Got to go, later fam. [speeds out]

Sophie: [irriated] Where is that Cele?

Me: I don't know he was gone when I woke up.

Sophie: Good riddance, [sits on the couch, angry] I found him having sex with some girl, If things continue this way, you're going to get STDs or worse.

*****Lwandle*****

I stopped after I saw the welcome to Pretoria sign. I battled with my mind, I should have told her the truth Maybe she would have given me a chance. How did my life get so complicated? My Uncle couldn't face me because he is really. I just drove to the farm just hoping that she will answer her phone and we can talk about this. As

soon as I arrived I called her and she picked on the first ring.

Reneilwe: Who is she?

Me: Please allow me to explain.

Reneilwe: you should have explained this to me, is she the reason you've been refusing to be intimate with me lately?

Me: I see your still angry.

Reneilwe: I'm not actually, I hope she makes you happy and you guys have an exciting life together.

Me: Call me when you want to listen to me
[I hang up] she knows.

His Aunt: You just couldn't keep your pants
up, now look at all this nonsense you
caused.

Me: Blaming me isn't going to change
anything.

[02/20, 18:04] Wdz: Insert 24 continuation

I paced around trying to gather the guts to
call her again but I decided to sleep on it. As
I was about to sleep my phone rang, I
looked at it. dammit what does this girl want
from me? I mean I told her that we can't
continue. I answered really pissed off.

Me: What is it you wan....

Her: I'm pregnant Lwandle.

Me: Cindy don't joke like that please.

Cindy: I'm two months pregnant and it's yours.

Me: [excited] that's great, we are having a baby.

Cindy: My mother is angry, she wants money for damages.

Me: Don't worry we can fix that one. [I hang up and ran downstairs] She's pregnant!!!

His Uncle: Who Reneilwe?

Me: Cindy.

His Aunt: Impregnating your wife's friend shouldn't be a good thing.

*****Reneilwe*****

The next few day ,I was heartbroken about the events of my life, Cindy called me and told me she's pregnant for Lwandle. I cried until tears dried out, my life is just spinning around. It's like I'm just accompanying people to their destinies, I guess people just me don't have happy endings. I took out my suitcases, I mean I changed thinking life was

going to be graceful.

Sophie: [opens the door, worried] stop doing this to yourself.

Me: [crying bitterly] I STOPPED BEING A PROSTITUTE, I WANTED TO BE HAPPY, NOW I HAVE NOTHING JUST A LOADED BANK ACCOUNT. HERE I AM AGAIN, UNHAPPY WITH NOTHING AGAIN.

Sophie: [tries to touch her but she zips her bag] Baby I love you.

Me: [I drag my suitcase, I take my car keys, crying] I have too much void, I can't anymore.

Sophie: [hugs her by force, emotional] In this

family we pray, Father I bring my daughter unto you, she has so much anger and emptiness, give her peace right now amen.

Me: [she held me until I eventually stopped crying and tucked me in]

Sophie: Sleep it off dear [takes her phones, laptop, car keys and house keys] You'll feel better in the morning.

Me: [she switched off the lights, it was lights out for me, the next day I woke up, took a bath then went downstairs, I found Sophie paying some guy] Morning.

Sophie: [come with a bowl full of soup] Eat up and go get dressed, I have chosen clothes for you to wear.

I ate and wore the baggy clothes she had bought for me. We got inside my car and drove to the super market. Bought fruits and veggies in big packages, then we went to an orphanage. I was requested to cook on a huge pot or join the painting team. Five hours into the cooking, my legs were killing me and my whole body was sweaty. As that wasn't enough, we washed a pile of dishes.

Sophie: Ma Mokoena, it's time to go home.

Me: [I rinsed my hands and we drove home]
That was humbling.

Sophie: Me and you are going to serve there, every Thursday and Tuesday.

Me: [I wanted to refuse but she didn't give me a chance, I parked and rushed to the door, I tried opening but my keys got stuck, confused] Am I in the right yard?

Sophie: Get the rest of the staff in the boot, I changed the locks. [opens the door and walks in] Reneilwe, rush my feet are killing mehle.

Me: [I took the last box and went inside the house, threw myself on the couch and kicked off my shoes] Wow that was humbling.

Sophie: I'm glad you think so, now go upstairs and sleep.

Me: [I didn't wait for her to change her mind, I fled upstairs tired as hell, I passed out on

the bed] Goodnight to me.

Itumeleng: [storms into the room, emotional]
Mommy!

Me: [my eye lids were heavy, I had zero energy] Big girl.

Itumeleng: [lying on her mother's stomach]
Daddy was involved in an accident.

Me: [I jumped off the bed like something was shocking me, tears fell] what? When? How?

Itumeleng: [crying] They were arguing and he just left, then we received a call that his gone.

Me: [crying] No nqobi!!! You can't die on me.

Itumeleng: I should have stopped him Ma, I want him back Mommy.

Me: [I touched my stomach as I felt a sharp pain in my abdomen, I took a deep breath]
Mnqobi.

Sophie: [come in with a glass of sugar water]
I just got off the phone with Lerato, his condition is critical, looks like his heart refuses to give up.

Me: [I wore my sleepers and gown] Get my car keys.

Sophie: You both are going nowhere, we'll all

go see him tomorrow morning. [gives her water] this will calm you.

Me: [I drank the water and ran to the toilet, I vomit everything out and rinse my mouth] What's in that water?

Itumeleng: Mommy can I sleep with you tonight.

Me: [I took off the gown and climbed into bed with my baby] Goodnight Mme.

Sophie: [switches off the lights] night [shuts the door]

[02/20, 18:04] Wdz: Insert 25

The truth is I couldn't sleep a blink, I looked

at Itumeleng. My baby was sleeping on her wet pillow. During the night, I kept waking up to vomit. It must be my nerves, playing me. The next day, I woke up and went to bath. I wore truck suits and snickers, I brushed my natural hair and tied it. I went downstairs and found Sophie ready with my breakfast. I ate and she gave back my phone, keys, laptop. I drove to the hospital and bought peanut butter with a spoon. I walked in eating my blackcat, I saw his parents and my tears fell.

Me: [eating] how is he?

Mrs Molo: [wipes her tears, smiles] I'm glad to see you.

Me: [awkward, everyone looked at me with a

smile besides Lerato] keng ka lona? [they just hugged me at the same time, I felt a strange pain in my abdomen again and I quickly set down, holding my stomach] Aoch...Mmmm.....

Mr Molo: [holds her stomach] Anqobile behave.

Me: [I don't know but I felt so relieved off the pain, it immediately left] Is anyone going to answer me?

Lerato: [chewing a bum while staring at her phone] His brain damaged and probably paralysed for life.

Me: [this woman rubbed me the wrong way, she didn't show any emotion of sympathy

nothing, angry] His your husband dammit!

Doctor: [comes out of theatre] His condition has stabilised, we will move him to ICU now and you may see him.

Lerato: Mama, you and dad can go see him.

Mr Molo: [looks at Reneilwe] go see him, tell him about Anqobile.

Lerato: [confused] who the heck is that?

Mrs Molo: Their son.

Lerato: Oh the one who died pre-maturely?
How's that going to help him?

Me: I can't see him like that,[I take my handbag]I'm really sorry.

His Uncle: I have assigned you security guards because we don't know who's behind this yet.

Me: [as much as I fear Daddy, I don't trust him. I'm not going to put my life at risk] No.

His Aunt: Please for the sake of my grandchild.

Me: I don't know what you all are on about but my answer remains NO.

Mr Molo: Drive safely dear.

I got inside my car and drove to work. I dealt with a few suppliers and ordered the things I needed. Then it was just me and my sawing machine, until knock off time. Everyone left and I continued working, perks of enjoying what I do. By the time I was making my fourth coffee, I realised it was 1am in the morning. I set down and continued working, I created new designs. Then took pictures of them and posted them on the page around 6 am in the morning.

Nandi: [opens the door] Boss lady, your over working again.

Me: What can I say, I love what I do plus Christmas will be our busiest day.

Nandi: Yeah, the orders we've been receiving are crazy.

Me: I love Crazy, it pays the bills.

Ntombi: Christmas is just three days away, so let's push.

Me: [I was feeling really nauseas , stands up] I'd love to push with you but my part is done here. [I left and bought ginger biscuits, then drove back to my house. I unlocked and found the Molo's inside] Morning Family.

Itumeleng: [runs to her and hugs her] You should have called.

Me: I'm sorry, I was just consumed by work

darling.

His Uncle: I hope you don't mind, Lerato refused to accommodate us.

Me: [I was too tired to argue or ask further questions] Stay as long as you like, I'm off to bed.

Sophie: Aren't you going to have breakfast first?

Me: I already did Mme, thank you.

Itumeleng: Mama there's a parent's meeting at school tonight.

Me: [sigh] Wake me up later so I can prepare. [right then I missed Mngobi because he always took care of this part of Itumeleng's life.] goodnig...

Lwandle: [enters fuming with anger] what's going on here!?

Me: [I turned to look at him] My parents are here to discuss this failed marriage.

Lwandle: [embarrassed] so you told them?

Me: My feet are killing me, I'm nauseas and tired. I really don't have time, next time you come to this house knock, this isn't your house.

Sophie: You should listen to what he has to say.

Me: [tears falling] there is nothing to listen to, Cindy is pregnant for him, Go ahead and play happy family with her. [I felt pain in my abdomen again] Aow Mmm... [taking a deep breathe] Mme I think I have a stomach bug.

Mrs Molo: [takes out a bracelet from her purse and puts it on Reneilwe's hand, shouting] ANQOBILE BEHAVE!

Me: [the bracelet looked exactly like the one Mnqobi always wears, I looked at it as the pain subsided] Thanks Ma.

Lwandle: [confused] Who is Anqobile?

Sophie: You should go Cele, Reneilwe go lie down.

[02/20, 22:08] Wdz: Insert 26

I went upstairs, took a long shower and got inside the bed. I slept immediately, I was out for a good 10 hour. I woke up more tired and hungry. I went downstairs and found Mngobi's mother baking with Sophie in the kitchen. This house feels so warm with people in it, more like a home.

Me: [I sit on the high chairs] This is really nice.

Sophie: she was just telling, why you and her son broke up.

Me: [I instantly got bored, I took an apple]
Don't wait up.

His Mother: what's wrong? I thought you guys made peace about the matter.

Me: [Irritated] Just so everyone knows, I'm done with men PERIOD!

Sophie: [Shock] Alright, drive safely.

Me: [I took my car keys and went to see a therapist, I came in and sits down] My name is Reneilwe Mokoena.

Therapist: [smiles] You can call me Charles, why are you here Reneilwe?

Me: [tears falling] My life is spinning out of control, I feel empty and unloved. I found out that my husband to be slept with one of my friends after I cheated with my ex on the same day. I've always wanted a family but I was declared barren after I had a miscarriage. My friend is pregnant for my husband and I suspect I'm pregnant for my ex too.

Therapist: [gives her tissue] do you still want to marry him?

Me: I don't know, a part of me wants to let go but I need him.

Therapist: [takes notes] why do you feel you need him?

Me: He makes me feel loved like someone cares about me, he makes me feel fathered.

Therapist: I see you have a low self-esteem, you feel dependent on other people because you don't have self-love, so I have a few activities for you to do. [gives her the letter and a journal] Write how you feel after doing those activities.

Me: [I take in and put it in my handbag]
Thanks so much for listening.

Therapist: I'll only charge you when you have gained yourself, I have written my numbers on the bottom, it's 24/7 for clients.

Me: Thank you [I felt at peace with myself, the first thing on the list, was to switch off my phone and go have a body massage, sleep in a hotel. I sent Itu a message that I won't be home for two days, I drove to Protea hotel] I would like one honeymoon suit.

Receptionist: Cash or Credit?

*****Narrated*****

Lwandle arrives with his people, they are about to discuss the issue at hand. The Molo's decide to postpone the meeting as Reneilwe is not around. Mrs Molo panics thinking that she has offended her and made her home unbearable. Anyway everyone goes to the hospital to see Mngqobi as his now awake. Itumeleng greets him with a warm

hug and the room goes quite.

His Uncle: how are you feeling son?

Mnqobi: Despite the pain in my spine and the massive headaches, I'm perfect.

Mr Molo: That's good to hear.

Mnqobi: [looks around and can tell something is in the air] what's wrong? I know something is up, tell me.

Sophie: [smiles] Madam is carrying your son.

Mnqobi: [bored] so where is lerato? Shouldn't she be here beside her husband with my

unborn child.

Mrs Molo: She means Reneilwe is carrying your son.

Mnqobi: [melts into a smile, from one cheek to other] Best news ever, I'm going be daddy.

Sophie: I love your excitement but if you don't get up and fix things with Madam, you'll never see your child as the Cele's are claiming him already.

Mnqobi: [calm] Bayanya labo, Beba kuphi bona masimenza lomntana? [they are sh*tting, where were they ,when we were making this child]

Mr Molo: guide your tongue.

Mnqobi: [irritated] Aii Baba, I dare them to try that sh*t with my son.

His Aunt: [laughs] But you are married mos.

Mnqobi: [relaxed] Lerato ain't sh*t but a rebound, God knows I can't stop loving Reneilwe with every atom in my body. Sofa silahlane lapa [until death do us part]

Sophie: Retla bona, we just postponed the discussion to next weekend.

Mnqobi: [takes a deep breath, trying to control his emotions] Letlo bona masipa ka

nwanaka, mafra struuu! [you will see Sh*t with my child, I promise you, smiles] so where is Ree?

His Uncle: We are still working on that she sent a message saying she won't be home fo....

Mnqobi: [enraged] WTF!!! [The machines start beeping] How are you sure she even sent that message? Niyanginyale strong! What if she's lying dead in some ditch [starts removing his drip's] or being raped? Huh?

Nurses: [they hold him down and sedate him] Sir, calm down.

Mnqobi: [losing strength] Find my wife...[passes out]

His Parents: You shouldn't have told him?

His Uncle: I couldn't lie.

Itumeleng: [comes from outside] Ah his sleeping so soon.

His Aunt: Can I please see your phone, nana?

[02/20, 22:13] Wdz: Insert 27

Mr Molo: Find Reneilwe before history repeats itself.

Sophie: What history?

Mrs Molo: After Reneilwe broke up with

Mnqobi, he went after his Uncle and Aunt.

Sophie: [curious] After in what way?

His Aunt: We have 7 bullet wounds to prove it, does that answer your question?

Mr Molo: So we better make sure, she's found.

His Uncle: [pressing his phone, angry] That we will.

*****Reneilwe*****

Oh so heavenly, I got some me time. I bought myself roses and chocolates. For two days it

was just me, myself and i. Writing in that Journal helped me, I found myself laughing again and it felt so good. I went to the clinic and had a pregnancy test done, so a person is One and a half weeks pregnant. I named my baby Mpho, You know like Reneilwe Mpho. I'm not ready to go back home but itumeleng needs me. I was driving home when Mngqobi crossed my mind, I made a U-turn and drove to the hospital. The moment I walked in, our eyes met.

Me: How are you?

Mngqobi: [smiling] Haow when did that start?
No hug, nex, dololo?

Me: [we shared a long hug and broke it up]
Welcome back.

Mnqobi: I couldn't let our son grow up without a father, no ways!

Me: [I just laughed] Cool down Mr, it's only been a week and 3 days.

Mnqobi: [laughing] #MyFirst #OurFirst... Sofa silahlane mina nawe.

Me: I'd love to stay and joke, but I need to go home.

Mnqobi:[looks at her] Whatever happens Ree, please don't keep me away from our son, I know that you are married but please I want to share in this process.

Me: I couldn't keep you away even if I tried, [I take his hand and place it on my flat belly, my heart was beating out of my chest, tears falling] this is us, me and you, forever.

Mnqobi: [tears falling] Thank you so much.

Me: [we said a prayer and listened to our hearts beating like a rhythm, his like an addiction, I can't stay away from him, for that moment we just wondered into having our son, sigh] I have to head home now.

Mnqobi: don't decorate the nursery without me.

Me: [I nodded, we shared a brief hug and I drove home, found Lwandle parked outside, I park and head towards the house] Bab'Cele

how are you?

Lwandle: [shocked] I'm fine and you?

Me: [smiling] I'm blessed, how's Cindy and the baby?

Lwandle: [looks down] I haven't spoken to her since she told me.

Me: alright, I heard you came to claim my baby as yours? Well this baby was conceived the day you left this house. I'm not angry or upset with you, life happens to all of us.

Lwandle: I still love you.

Me: I have two priorities now, my son and itumeleng.

Lwandle: [embarrassed] you're going to give Mngqobi a son?

Me: [laughing] that's true, I still can't believe it either.

Lwandle: Do you still love me?

Me: I love me now, look I wish you the best in life and thanks for everything we shared.

Lwandle: You're my wife and I don't want that to change. We can fix this.

Me: It's not broken trust me, we weren't meant to be I guess.

Lwandle: [hugs her tight] take all the time you need to heal, I'll be waiting for you.

Me: [laughing to tears] My life is a joke, aii.

Lwandle: [kisses her hand and forehead]

Later Mam'Cele Wam. [gets into his car and drives off]

Me: [what just happened? I leaned on my car laughing hard]

Sophie: [comes out of the house, relaxed]
Reneilwe what's going on?

Me: [I stopped and picked up my hand bag, calm] Life is in session, Mme. [I walked passed her into the house, where the Molo's were feasting] good ev... [they all stood up with worried looks] okay.

Mrs Molo: [gives her a warm hug, in tears] we were worried sick.

His Uncle: [sigh] you almost gave us a heart attack.

Itumeleng: [hugs her, take her bag] welcome back Mama, [walks up the stairs and stops] daddy wants to see you.

Me: I was with him an hour ago, baby.

His Aunt: Please just take the guards.

Me: [smiling] why do I need guards? When I love the attention, I'm getting. Normally you wouldn't visit my house or be this worried about me.

Mr Molo: [laughs] That's true.

Me: The perks of carrying a Molo are too great, I should probably make seven more.

His Uncle: [laughs] that's brave to say.

Me: If making Molo's is going to make me this important, brace yourselves, I'm taking fertility pills.

The Family and Sophie: [laugh their lungs out]

[02/20, 22:40] Wdz: Insert 28

This is just great, I'm surrounded by laughter, love and excitement. This is going to be the greatest Nine months ever, I joined in and we ate, while talking about everything in a funny way. The next two months were just beautiful, full house and now we are on our way to the scan. Mnqobi has been discharged and it wasn't as bad as everyone thought because he can walk short distances with a stick though. Well I haven't heard anything from the Cele's. I mended things with Cindy because my baby is a blessing, I'm glad Lwandle had guilt when he did.

Doctor: [rubs the gel on her stomach, surprised] This is the first appointment, I'm

doing with more than three people in the room.

Me: I'm very lucky, you don't have to tell me twice.

Mnqobi: Okay, let's see my boy. His Uncle: In 9 months you'll be singing a different song, changing nappies in the middle of the night.

Mnqobi: Oh I'm ready.

Doctor: [starts the scan, worried] there are two heart beats but I can't see the second body.

Mrs Molo: This isn't happening.

Me: [my heart just broke, tears fell] what if it's that animal, it's going to eat my baby.

Mnqobi: [Snatches the scan and looks at the screen, furious] We can beat this, we're not losing another baby!!!

Doctor: We can put a camera through your private just to get a clear view.

Mr Molo: [panicking, looking at his Aunt] Well what can you say for your good deeds? What exactly did you put inside her?

His Aunt: I don't know but it was just an egg.

Me: [I got up and wiped myself, fixed my

shirt. I just walked out and Mngqobi followed me, I just felt hands hugging me. We broke down together silently]

Mngqobi: [whispering] We're not going to lose him, trust me.

Me: I'm afraid, I'm so attached this time.

Mngqobi: I want you to hold me as tight as you can [she does that] listen to me, His a fighter. We just need to make sure you get regular check-ups and keep you as healthy as possible.

Me: [I just laughed at the way he imitated johnny bravo's voice] Your crazy yazi.

Mnqobi: We've come a long way to give up now, we gotta pray harder and make sure your stress free.

Me: [uncomfortable, his manhood was just rubbing on my womb, my clit twitched] I think I need lots of sleep now.

Mnqobi: [whispering in her ear] I wanna make love to you so bad, but I know that would cross strings.

Me: I don't know wh[I felt a slight pain].

Mnqobi: [goes on his knees, puts his head on her belly] Ncooo, his moving.

Me: Mxm it hurts [calm] I'm starving.

Mnqobi: [looks up while holding her right hand] make a wish.

Me: [people were standing around, thinking his proposing, bored] Stand up, your deceiving people.

His Parents: [Confused] what's happening here?

Me: Absolutely nothing, just his doctor instincts.

Mnqobi: [stands up, laughing] Relax, we are not planning any relationship or marriage soon.

Lerato: [enters, fuming with anger] I knew it, your cheating on me.

Mnqobi: [looks at her] You divorced me on my dying bed, you don't mean sh*t to me now.

Lerato: [roughly chewing gum] Look I'm pregnant for you.

Mnqobi: I'm not stupid, I know that you had your tubes tied before the wedding.

Me: [I hold his aunt's hand and whisper into her ear] I'm starving, can we please go to that sport.

His Aunt: [whispers back] Yeah, let's elope

this drama.

Me: [we left unnoticed because Lerato was making a scene, we got into her car and drove to this great place, bought large chips and soda, I could see that she was miles away] Relax, Maan. I'm over Thomas and his tricks.

His Aunt: He will kill us if something happens to this baby.

Me: [I held her hand] Leave him to me, If he kills you how am I going to have my home birth? I mean he has a lot of enemies and right now we can't trust anyone. We need to stick together as a family.

His Aunt: [receives a text, relieved] We should

head home.

Me: [we drove home, I was so sleepy but I had to talk to Mngobi, I found him the guest room and invited him to the main bedroom as it's sound proof] Sit down we need to talk.

Mngobi: If it's about Lerato, I'm not interested.

Me: [I went into the bathroom and came out naked, I got all his attention] Your aunt is going to be my midwife..[he chuckles] Mngobi we have a lot of enemies as it is, what if our baby is snatched at the hospital? We are family and right now we need to stick together.

Mnqobi: [fuming with Anger] Did she put you up to this? did she threaten you? B*tch!

Me: Touch a hair on their head and you will never see me or this baby again.

Mnqobi: [Confused] why are you protecting these people?

Me: Look guy I'm too horny for this sh*t, do we have a deal or should I call someone else?

Mnqobi: [Furious] YOUR NOT GOING TO FEED MY SON, SOME BUSTARDS SH*T. [Roughly pushes her on the bed and removes his belt while standing firm between her legs]YOU WANT TO BE MOTHER THERESA RIGHT?

Me: [his eyes had turned cold and dark, I started regretting having this conversation, my facial hair stood up. Sh*t!!! I haven't seen this side of him before, whispering] No.

[02/20, 22:46] Wdz: Insert 29

Me: [I closed my eye as tears fell, then I heard him hit the bed]

Mnqobi: [kisses her tears] Dammit I love you so much [gets dressed and leaves the room]

Me: [took my phone and called Charles , I spoke to him for 30mins and went to take a shower, wore my Pj's, the door opened]

Mnqobi, you're not welcome in here.

Mnqobi: [gets in with a tray of food, Sigh] I'm sorry, you were right.

Me: [angry] thanks for the food, you may leave.

Mnqobi: [kneels down, calm] I'm sorry, please forgive me.

Me: I don't need you, I can raise this baby alone.

Mnqobi: I know your very capable of that, I'm sorry.

Me: You're forgiven, get out of my site.

Mnqobi: Thank you [stands up and leaves]

I can't help the way I feel, I'm always horny. These hormones make me do things I vowed never to do, I'm glad I didn't sleep with Mnqobi because it would give him false hope. That chapter of my life is over and I want it to stay that way. I ate and slept. The next day I woke up, took a quick shower and wore my tight dress with a slate, stilettos, did my make-up and wore my wear. I took my handbag and laptop bag, I went downstairs and found people having breakfast.

Me: Good morning Fam.

Mr Molo: You look gorgeous baby, where to?

Me: I have a meeting with accountants and my banker.

His Aunt: I hope you took flat shoes too.

Me: No, the meeting is for a few hours then I'll be back.

Mrs Molo: Are you going to sit down and eat?

Me: I'm sorry Ma, I'll get something on the road. I'm late.

Mnqobi: [with his jaw sweeping the floor, staring at her]

His Uncle: [chuckles, shakes Mngqobi] Relax Boy, come on.

Me: [I went out and my driver was already waiting, I got inside the car and he drove us to the venue of the meeting. I got of the car, checked myself and slayed all the way to their boardroom] I thought it would be the three of us, Thomas.

Unknown Man: [opens the chair for her] Please sit.

Thomas: I'm going to be retiring soon, this Mike my son, he will take over the company.

Banker: [hands her a file] those are the returns on your investments.

Me: [I looked at the file, with Mike staring at me] It's rude to stare Mr Stein Junior.

Mike: [Clears his throat and gulps his glass of wine] Sorry.

Me: [we had a smooth meeting, I got feedback on how the business is doing and how we can hedge against economic fluctuations, Now we are at a local restaurant feasting] what do you think, we are ready to sell shares Mike.

Mike: [blinks, clearly his far away fantasizing about Reneilwe] Come again.

Me: Welcome back to reality.

Thomas: [laughs] Very thoughtful.

Me: [I felt someone tapping my shoulder, I turned to look. Boom!!! It was my late uncle's wife and my step mother, I took a deep breath and smiled] Wow this is a pleasant surprise. [I took my handbag and a doggy bag] You'll email me for our next meeting, have a lovely day.

Banker: Alright, thanks.

Her Step Mother: I see some things never change, you still love men.

Me: Actually, That is my banker and those are my accountants.

Her Aunt: [claps her hands] Your even pregnant out of wedlock.

The Driver: Madam, your car is ready can we go?

Them: [shocked] Wena Madam?

Me: You should read news paper's more, I just made my first Billion. How are your children doing?

Waiter: You haven't paid the bill.

Her Step Mother: [opens her purse and starts counting two rands] in a minute.

Me: She's my mother, How much is her bill?

Waiter: R249.

Me: [I open my purse and that our orange notes] Here, keep the change.

Her Aunt: Aii wena, bring back the change.

Me: [I dismiss the waiter and take out a 1000, calm] You are the only mother I have on this earth, [I give her the money] Take this and buy cold drink.

Her step Mother: [teary] why are you being so nice?

Me: My mother taught me never so repay evil with evil, [I give her my card] these are my contact details [I hug both of them] I thank God we met.

Driver: Madam?

Me: [I said my goodbyes and left them fighting for the money, knowing my Step mother she's too greedy to share. Anyway I got into the car and he just stared at me] Is there a problem?

Driver: You have a big heart, God will bless you for feeding your enemies.

Me: I receive, I hold nothing against them.

We are family.

[02/20, 22:49] Wdz: Insert 30

#Be grateful for what you have, appreciate all who make your life easier or you might just lose it all#

As I was on my way back home, I received a call from Nandi. I had forgotten that I'm showing at a local show. We turned around and arrived before our turn, seriously Ntombi and Nandi are angels. They had prepared the models and made sure the jewellery was fine, I just made final touches and it was run way. I was so sleepy and my driver was court up somewhere. All I remember is going to the changing room for a nap, this pregnancy is starting to drive me crazy. The next day I woke up, in a strange room, I don't remember how I go here, i looked

inside the blanket, I was in my underwear's and man pj's.

Me: [tears just fell] This is not happening, what have I done?

Mike: [enters with a tray of food] Absolutely nothing, Morning Babycakes.

Me: [more tears came down] Oh no, we didn't.....did we?

Mike: Nothing happened, I don't take advantage of hot pregnant women without their permission.

Me: Is that tray for us? Sh*t I'm starving [I ate and the moment I tasted mayo, I ran to

the bedside bin and vomited everything out]

Mike: [rubbing her back] I'm sorry. [gives her a cloth] wipe your mouth.

Me: I'll clean thi....

Mike: I'll take care of it don't worry,[opens the closet door and reveals a bathroom] You may take a shower, I didn't know what deodorant you prefer so I bought everything on the shelf.

Me: [I just picked myself up and went to the bathroom, took a long shower when I came out I found a preggie dress with sleepers, I wore them, I heard a knock] Come in.

Mike: I don't know anything better so I bought you a yoghurt and ginger cookies.

Me: [I took them and ate] so where are my clothes?

Mike: On the washing line, you vomited on them last night.

Me: why are you so kind to me?

Mike: [smiles] You're a paying client, can't afford to throw you to the wolves.

Do know something called, being too comfortable with a stranger. We went downstairs, watched television while chowing Mcdonald's Big Mac and chips. Mpho and I

were just in agreement, we made sure we ate everything on the menu. Mike didn't mind, he just went about his business like I'm not even in the room. I even fell asleep on his massaging couch with the fleece he gave me. I woke up around 6 in the evening, hungry as hell and found a wimpy doggy bag. I got so excited, I ate everything in there.

Mike: [enters the room, shocked] Ah Burger yaka e kae?

Me: [Ops, I just looked at him still munching a chip]

Mike: I should take you guys home, your phone has been ringing off the hock.

Me: what happens if I don't want to go?

Mike: [chuckles] at least call your family then, tell them you are okay.

Me: okay, they will give me a tough time so please give my belongs and let me drive me home.

Mike: I thought I'd here a thank you or Please nyana mara nex.

Me: the client is always right, [I stood up] Which side is the garage?

Mike: [goes upstairs comes back in a baseball Tee and shorts, with her staff] To your left.

Me: [he drove me home, which was a dragging two hour drive, we arrived and a pissed Mnqobi was standing on the drive way with his uncle breathing fire. Something strange happened, when Mike opened the door for me. Mnqobi wanted to punch Mike but he held it in the air, Tju sgora, unalemasepa Mike shem]

Mike: [calm] Don't start something you can't finish boy.

Me: [he gently helped me out of the car and drove off as I walked inside the house] Good ev....

His Aunt: We were worried, why didn't you pick up our calls?

Me: My battery died and my driver didn't pinch.

Sophie: You should have made means, I'm sure you were surrounded by a lot of people.

Mnqobi: Did you sleep with him?

Me: I don't answer to you.

Itumeleng: Are you back to being a prostitute, sister Reneilwe?

Me: Oh Wow, [I looked at everyone in disbelief] that's what you all are think of me huh? I have sex with the first man that comes my way.

Mrs Molo: Well did you or did you not?

Me: Classic, really classic. [I felt a pain in my abdomen, must be my stress levels, I sit on the chair] You know what, [I looked at Itumeleng] I became a prostitute to put clothes on your back and food in your stomach after our father saw it fit to throw us out. [the room went silent, I felt a severe pain in my abdomen which made tears fall] I don't need all this [my phone rings, I answer breathing heavy] Charles I'm sorry I have to cancel today's session, let's reschedule to next week...yes...thanks...bye.

The driver: [enters, ashamed] I really need my job ba....

Me: You are very much employed, Give me one rand.

The driver: [searches his pockets and gives it to her, calm] Here.

Me: [I take out my diary and tear off a page, I sign on it and write everything on it] Sign here.

The driver: [signs] what does this mean?

Me: You are the most loyal person I've ever met, never judging me or belittling me even when given the opportunity therefore I'm giving you this house, even the furnisher, take the car too.

The Driver: [shocked] But Madam i...

Me: You can't change your mind now, I have received your payment.

Itumeleng: [scared] Where am I going to live?

Me: Your father's house still stands, let me write you the address.

[02/20, 22:52] Wdz: Insert 31

#Narrated#

Reneilwe felt blood running down her legs and she just felt weak, she passes out as

Mnqobi takes her to the car. They all drive to the hospital with a hysterical itumeleng. The moment they arrive, the nurses attend to Reneilwe. Now they are sitting in the corridor counting the words they spoke to her and praying she doesn't lose the child.

His Uncle: You shouldn't have asked her such question, who she sleeps with is none of our business.

Mrs Molo: this is not the time to be blaming people.

Doctor: [comes out of the ward, serious face]
I have good news and bad news.

Mr Molo: Give us the bad ones first.

Doctor: We are still trying to resuscitate the babies, they are still in grave danger as the mother's high blood pressure isn't going down.

Mnqobi: [sits down, holding his head] Twins?

Itumeleng: How's my mother doing?

Doctor: She is still sedated.

The Driver: When can she be discharged?

Doctor: I'll decide that when I come to check on her tomorrow morning, I suggest you all go home.

#They all go home leaving nobody, Mnqobi gets into a heated argument with his uncle and father. The driver and his family move into the house, they pack all of Reneilwe's staff into her suitcases and place them in the guestroom. Itumeleng and everyone else take their belongings, they head to Mnqobi's house. Meanwhile Reneilwe wakes up as she feels a gun on her neck#

Him: [on the phone] Boss we found have found her.

Reneilwe: [touches her stomach as tears fall]
Don't kill me.

Nurse: That depends on how fast your baby daddy does what we ask of him.

Reneilwe: I have money, I'll pay you please.

Him: [cocks the gun] You better shout up.

Reneilwe: [watches as they tie her on to a wheelchair, she prays for someone to save her. On their way out, she tries to fight her way out suddenly she hears gun shots for a few minutes]

Nurse: kill me if you have to but my boss will find her.

Mike: [gives her two gun shots to the head, unties Reneilwe, picks her up and put her inside the car] Are you hurt?

Reneilwe: [shivering with tears coming out]

Mike: [he drives to his house and gently takes her out, puts her in the guest room]

Talk to me hle.

Reneilwe: Thank you.

Mike: How did you get into that hospital in the first place?

Reneilwe: They accused me of being a prostitute, just because I didn't return home the other night.

Mike: [chuckles] Let me guess, they think we slept together?

Reneilwe: [she nods, as more pains hits her abdomen]

Mike: Take a deep breath, relax we slept together a long time ago, I was once a client.

Reneilwe: [taking deep breathes, trying to release the stress] How did you know that I was in that hospital in the first place.

Mike: I have placed a tracking device on you.

Reneilwe: I'm starving and thirsty.

Mike: Are you able to walk? Or should I carry you.

Reneilwe: I don't have shoes, these floors are cold. [he carries her on his back and they go to the kitchen] I sold my house and car, I think I want to start over.

Mike: When you start over, stay away from men, we are bad news trust me.

Reneilwe: [starts laughing, as he places her on the high chairs] advise taken.

Mike: You can crush here for a few days, as long as you don't cross my path.

Reneilwe: I have a feeling I'm not the first woman who's been here.

Mike: Actually you are the first, I hate

woman. I'm only accommodating you because you're a paying client and your baby daddy is on the verge of starting a war he can't handle.

Reneilwe: Where can I catch a taxi around here?

Mike: I'll allocate you a car and driver just because they will be searching for you everywhere.

Reneilwe: [starts eating yoghurt] Okay, thanks.

Mike: [takes his laptop and sits opposite her] Appreciated.

#The next day the Molo's and Itumeleng

arrive at the hospital, they find the hospital full of police investigators, plus Reneilwe's room is red taped as a crime scene sport#

His Uncle: [to the Police man] What happened here?

Police Man: One of the patients was kidnapped last night, around midnight.

Mnqobi: What? How? Why didn't you call us?

Police Detective: We will take a statement from the night staff as we can't find the footage.

Itumeleng: [faints]

Mrs Molo: [shaking her] Itumeleng wake up tu, Nurse!!!

[02/20, 22:55] Wdz: Insert 32

It's been four months of just me, I communicate with Itumeleng. She lives at school and I visit her every weekend. Mngqobi and Lerato have re-candled, we thank God for that. His family went back to their houses, me and my kids are enjoying the comfort of the Stein Mention. Mike is never and I mean the only notice that he still lives here is the dirty plates I find in the dish washer. As I'm cooking I hear a knock on the door.

Me: [weird, I open the door] Hello.

Him: I'm detective Bokang and this is my

colleague Woods.

Me: How can I help you?

Woods: Is Mike Stein around?

Me: Before you start talking bullsh*t! let me see your bergs. Bokang: [they take out their bergs] no need to be rude.

Me: Excuse me, even criminals wear suits these days. [I invite them in] how can I help you?

Woods: Where was Mr Stein last week Tuesday?

Me: [I suddenly received a text from Mike, he asked me to lie for him] what time?

Bokang: Between 23:00 and 00:00.

Me: [steering my pot] He was between my legs, is there a problem?

Mike: [enters the house and drops his briefcase] it smells awfully delicious in here.

Woods: [they stand up] Thank you Mam, we'll be on our way.

Me: [the detectives were clearly scared of Mike, they left as though their being chased. I just dished up for myself] Night.

Mike: Well aren't you going to ask me, why they were here?

Me: It's none of my business, I'm just a client so I don't care.

Mike: [takes off his jacket and puts it on the chair, starts dishing up for myself] have you seen the doctor about the in activity of the babies?

Me: [I just set down, defeated, tears just fell] what if their dead?

Mike: [hugs her from behind] they're not dead, have a little faith.

Me: I don't know.

Mike: [kneels between her legs and lifts up her shirt, put his hands] Mpho w....[excited]That's ma man.

Me: [emotional] That was their first kick, they are alive.

Mike: [stands up] Now cheer up, your tears are depressing but I'm starving.

Me: Thanks for accommodating me.

Mike: Are you kidding me? it's a give and take situation.

Me: It's not, I don't pay rent or buy groceries or clean or....

Mike: You cook my meals every day, that's enough.

Me: Let me pay some of the rent ple....

Mike: Lebala Mosadi!

Me: Nakedi, just take the deal please for my sake.

Mike: [stands up to leave the kitchen] the answer is No, Reneilwe No.

Me: [he stops and turns to look at her, calm]Then I'm getting my own apartment.

Mike: You're such a tough cookie, you'll stay in this house until these babies are 6 months old, then you can go wherever you want.

Me: [his eyes turned emotionless and with that I took a step back, scared] You can't tell me what to do.

Mike: [pissed off] DON'T PUSH ME WOMAN!
[she takes a step back] BECAUSE YOU WON'T LIKE IT WHEN I START PUSHING BACK!

Me: [I step back and there was no way out, tears fell as I shivered]

Mike: STOP ACTING OUT OF EMOTIONS, WHAT WILL HAPPEN WHEN YOU'RE IN LABOUR WITHOUT SOMEONE TO DRIVE YOU

TO THE HOSPITAL? [Bangs on the wall]
JUST THIS ONCE PUT OUR KIDS FIRST!

Me: [I saw through those cold attempts of his, I broke down and laughed] You've got it bad for me.

Mike: [moves away from her and takes his plate] You're not leaving this house.

Me: [I laughed my lungs out, as it all made sense. He avoids eye contact, avoids seeing me, the nursery, the baby clothes. I just took my plate and headed upstairs. I ate and received a call] Hello.

Her Step Mother: Reneilwe ke nna.

Me: [I set down] How are you Mme?

Her Step Mother: Ke boletse lebo Malume, that man has to pay your damages.

Mike: [opens the door] Reneilwe.

Her Step Mother: Come home on Saturday and we'll sort things out. [hangs up]

Mike: [still pissed] You're not going there.

Me: [my mind is already spinning, could this be a moment to mend our broken family, I felt someone shake me] Nakedi ubatlang?

Mike: [bites his lower lip] dammit the way

you call my name, I had a vision you were poisoned.

Me: [I just looked at him, shocked] You don't come across as a churchie churchie person.

Mike: [chuckles] there is a lot you don't know about me, But stay clear you are not going there.

Me: just admit it, you love me.

Mike: [irritated] Wrong, I hate you with every fibre in my body. You are just spinning my life upside down, you just stepped into my life and made it disorganised. LEAVE MY SOUL ALONE, your all I dream about awake or sleeping. Stop it I'm already losing my senses, JUST LEAVE ME ALONE!!!

Me: [I felt so bad, he was seriously broken by this matter, crying] Let me go.

Mike: STOP TORMENTING ME, SINCE I BROKE YOUR VIRGINITY I HAVEN'T SLEPT A BLINK. LOOK I REGERT IT, I WAS YOUNG AND STUPID OKAY. I'M SORRY YOU NEEDED THE MONEY, I DIDN'T MEAN TO OKAY!! LEAVE ME ALONE [Takes his car keys and storms out]

[02/20, 23:01] Wdz: Insert 33

I set there as tears fell because I don't remember that he did anything of that sort, I mean I hold nothing against him, his been so nice from the beginning. I might not remember everything but he asked me if I was sure before he took my innocence, I

don't know why I'm crying anyway. I thought I'd here his car start but I heard voices instead.

Mike: You don't understand dad, I feel her presence everywhere I go. I can't even close my eyes without that happening, when I run from her it gets worse.

Thomas: [sigh] So what did she say about all this?

Mike: She was just crying, I didn't give her the time to answer.

Thomas: But you can't live like this.

Mike: My relationship with Anney is

suffering, she thinks I'm not true to her. But you know I've tried everything to stop it.

Thomas: Maybe she is the one for you.

Mike: I love Anney, we are good together. I just want all this to stop now.

Me: [I went upstairs and packed my stuff, called as I packed. I took my suitcases and dragged them outside where I find them talking, I just went straight to the cab] Please drive me to the nearest hotel.

Cab driver: [opens the boot and attempts to take her suitcases, Mike stops him] Madam?

Me: [tears just fell even more] I didn't mean

to make your life miserable, you've been very kind to me and I'm sorry for tormenting you, please find it in your heart to forgive me.

Mike: Don't go, I don't want you to go.

Me: [I just got inside the cab] Just let me go.

Mike: You being away from me makes my situation worse, come on I'm begging you.

Me: On one condition.

Thomas: [shaking his head] We don't do charity.

Me: I want your fiancé to come live with us, I'll stay in the wood house by the pool.

Mike: [looks at her, then the sky and takes a deep breath] Okay.

Me: Great [I got off the cab and paid the driver, I immediately moved into the Wood house. took off my shoes and kneeled beside the bed] Father, my life is already messed up please help me not mess up another person's life too. I pray for the union of Mike and Anney, strengthen them and keep them together in love. I also pray for Mngqobi and Lerato, may they stay together and always understand one another. Thank you for the health of my babies and Itumeleng, Amen. [I got inside the sheets, crying]

Thomas: [enters unannounced] what's really happening here? Do you love my son?

Me: No, I don't love him.

Thomas: Then why are you crying? if you don't love him.

Me: I don't want to mess up Anney's engagement, they love each other and desire to be with each other. [I get out of bed and open the door for him] Goodnight sir. [he gets out and I lock the door, go to sleep. The next day I woke up early and went to work with a taxi] Good morning, do I have any messages?

Ntombi: Not at all, how is the baby?

Me: [rubbing my visible stomach] They are healthy and kicking.

Nandi: Mmm... must be nice.

Mike: [furious]What the hell is this? I thought we agreed you'd be on leave until the babies are born.

Me: Stop dictating to me, I'm not your do...[hehehe this man took out a gun and cocked it in my face, I wanted to pee in my skirt] JUST PUT ME OUT OF MY MISERY AND PULL THE F*CKEN TRIGGER! [this man was serious, he picked me up and took me to his car by force, I screamed but dololo! People were just going "Ncooo how sweet" instead of helping] I DIDN'T BEG YOU TO

SLEEP WITH ME, IT WAS OUT OF YOUR
FREE WILL.

Mike: [starts the car and drives] Stop driving
me crazy, I've already lost four girls because
of your nonsense.

Me: I DON'T MAKE DREAMS, YOU NEED
DELIVERANCE OR CONFESSION OR A
THERAPIST, NOT ME.

Mike: [stops driving in the middle of the main
road with a truck coming towards them] Stop
acting crazy.

Me: [yoh I literally peed on my skirt, the
truck was closing in on us, crying] Whatever
you want, please I don't want to die, not like
this.

Mike: The minute you leave my side with me not knowing, my life gets shattered. I heard someone say you're my soulmate do you have dreams about me too?

Me: [bitterly crying] No...please...I don't want...to...die...

Mike: [drives to the side, upset with himself] I don't know what came over me, I'm sorry.

Me: [He drove us to the house and left me in the car. I tried to move but my whole body didn't respond, after some time he came back with a glass of water, I just continued crying, silently]

Mike: [opens the door and holds her thigh] I'm sorry, I didn't mean to act like that arou....[she vomits on him] that's just great.

Me: [he carried me into the house, to the bathroom. Silent]

Mike: [takes off his shirt, upset] Just say something [uses his finger to lift her head] I'm sorry Baby cakes, I wasn't thinking, Please forgive me.

Me: [I just looked away out the window, thinking of what if I had died, silent]

Mike: [kneels between her legs while holding her hands] Please forgive me.

Me: [I didn't move an inch, I continued to look out the window with tears falling. A woman enters the room]

Her: See then you claim to love me, I can't be second best Mike not even for you.

Mike: Anney not now tu.

Me: [I removed my hands from his and walked out without saying a word, I'm sick of dealing with drama]

Mike: [following her] Reneilwe say something please.

#MoreComments more inserts.

#Do you think Mike is possessed?

#Could this be destiny/fate?

#How can this be solved?

[02/21, 04:58] Wdz: Insert 33 continuation

Me: [he chased me and stopped me, I just stared at him]

Mike: Shout at me, Curse at me, Beat me, anything but I can't take your silence.

Me: Go back to Anney, she needs you more than I do.

Mike: How do I stay with her? When my soul has planned a future with you, just yesterday we were getting intimate and I woke up with sweat all over me.

Anney: Give him a chance, maybe if you two work it out all this will go.

Me: I don't think so, I love being single.

Anney: Maybe if you slept together again, all this will disappear, I know it's a lot to ask but this could be the only chance my marriage has.

Mike: [holding her hand] I don't want to betray you, no.

Anney: we've tried everything to get rid of these dreams and staff, I'm begging you please.

Me: what if it doesn't work?

Anney: It will, it has to. [joins their hands] Do it for me please, my marriage needs this, please do it tonight.

Mike and Me: [shocked] Tonight?

Anney: [kisses his cheek] I love you, do it for us [leaves the house]

Mike: I'm not going to cheat on my fiancé.

Me: That's exactly what I want t.... [we hear the door opening, the driver walks in with roses] are those mine?

The Driver: Yes Mam, they just arrive for you.

Me: [I smelled them and read the card "Blue and Purple is ours, I still lie awake think....Mike snatched them out of my hand and threw them on the floor, stepped on them, mxm what's wrong with this man? Arg]

Mike: [angry] Pick this sh*t up and throw it in the bin.

The driver: Yes sir.

Me: why are you so jealous? [his veins were popping out and his face red] why do t[he pinned me on the wall and kissed me, I didn't respond because I have zero feelings for this guy, I pulled away] you have the guts to put your filthy lip on mine after the sh*t you put me through, [I went to shower and

lotioned myself, then decided to sleep a bit]

Mike: [comes with a tray of food] Wake up and eat.

Me: [I set up and took the food] Thanks.

Mike: [holds her hand] I didn't mean to scare you off, it's just that when it comes to you all sense goes out the window, I'm sorry.

Me: You don't have to explain, I understand and I want you to understand that I want you to get married to Anney as planned.

Mike: How do i? When my whole body reacts to you, I can't even make love to her with you crossing my mind.

Me: it's never going to work, [the babies start kicking] aow maan.

Mike: [puts his hand on her bare stomach, excited] this is so magical.

Me: [I take a deep breath, finish eating] thanks for the food, I need a nap [I laid back and closed my eyes] later.

Mike: [takes off his shoes and wraps his arms around her, sleeps]

Me: [I didn't care, I took a much needed nap with him touching my breasts. After 5hours, I woke up and tried getting out of his grip] Nakedi.

Mike: [with his eyes closed] Reneilwe.

Me: [defeated] did you sleep well?

Mike: [opens his eyes and sits up] Yeah, the dreams didn't come.

Me: Great news so I guess they won't be coming back again.

Mike: [melts into a smile] I dreamt of this very moment, a few years ago.

Me: No more dreams, don't even recall them. You should call Anney and fix things.

Mike: I'd better get some more sleep, I love Anney but she doesn't believe I do, she's always making you a stumbling block. I can't tell her I love her because I know she doubts it in her mind. She complains about everything I do, I try to always go out of my way to make her happy but shem Dololo. She is always blaming me for these dreams like I plan them. I love her but I don't how long I can hold on to her.

Me: I'm sorry to hear that, it'll get better.

Mike: we've already had one break-up, she takes me for a fool or someone who doesn't have sense.

Me: [I should see the hurt in his eyes, it was so deep he clearly loves this chick but

if she doesn't get her sh*t together, someone will creep in and snatch him away] things will work out trust me.

Mike: You so easy to talk to, it's like you just get me.

Me: there are no potatoes and onions in this house, please go buy them from the local store while I make pap and defrost the meat.

Mike: [gets out of bed, surprised] See you don't talk to me like I'm some weirdo, this is the respect I need from her. [wears his shoes] Give me two minutes and I'll be back.

Me: [I went downstairs after he left and found Anney sitting on the kitchen chairs]

Afternoon.

Anney: Was it nice, sleeping with my man, was it nice for you?

Me:[I place the pots on the stove and defrost the meat] He loves you and if you go on with all this sh*t you got going on, he'll leave you.

Anney: Leave me for you right?

Mike: [enters with Potatoes and places them on the counter, bored] I need a nap.

me: [I take the veggies and start pilling them] okay.

[02/21, 05:02] Wdz: Insert 34

A few days went by and the dreams returned, this time he wears my clothes, sleeps in my pyjamas. It's so scary, I woke up this morning and he was staring at me. Anney broke up with him and that threw him off even more. People think I have bewitched him or something, I'm innocent. Even the Church people who came say I made him my doll or something but I haven't. As if that's not enough, Mngqobi wants full custody of my unborn kids and my lawyer says I might be declared an unfit mother if I don't settle out of court.

Mike: Stop crying, we'll come up with a plan.

Me: [crying] How? I don't stand a chance in court.

Mike: [gets off the bed and wears his jacket, furious] Maybe it's time for him to meet his ancestors.

Me: [I jumped off the bed and stood at the door, tears falling] please don't kill him.

Mike: [hugs her so tight, he feels the babies kicking] I can't watch you cry when I can do something.

Me: [I just broke down and cried even more] I don't have deep enough pockets to go through a court case, my legal fees are already sky rocketing. You know I have no family or friends, nothing. it's just me.

Mike: [rubbing her back] shhh...don't worry I got your back.

Me: [I cried until tears couldn't come out anymore, His the first person I've ever complained to about my financial burden, I must say it felt really good to hear that someone's got my back.]

Mike: let this be the last time you ever shed a tear, I'll put the babies, Itumeleng's school fees and shop rent on my credit. You've always wanted to take care of people, let me take care of you.

Me: [I just blinked in shock, No one's ever been that sweet to me] Are you sure?

Mike: Let's go take a shower, I'm taking you

out.

Me: [we took a shower together and I wore a shower dress, untied my natural hair and he got dress in his clothes thank God for that, we went to the mall like normal people] I'm hungry.

Mike: [buys her a milk shake with chips] where should we start? Shoes, Jewellery or clothes?

Me: [I was blank, he took me shopping as in like he was swiping for me, We even bought a baby monitor and bed, toys which was sweet] My feet are killing me.

Mike: Let's go have some lunch while you relax.

Me: [we went to some restaurant, he ordered a family meal, I've never been this spoiled by anyone, tears falling] Thank you so much.

Mike: I thought we agreed you won't be crying anymore.

Me: [he wiped my tears, smiling] it's just that you're the first man who's ever taken me shoppi...

Lerato: must be nice, who's man are you stealing now?

Mike: It's nasty, smelly and barren slats like you who invented strange diseases, now you

are here meddling in our business like AIDs.
[people staring] don't you have something to
do with your miserable life? Please excuse
us [holds Reneilwe's hand] You were saying?

Me: [I just laughed, as he continued to eat
like he didn't just pour cold water on lerato,
she ran out with her tail behind her]

Mike: [staring] it's nice to hear you laughing.

Me: You're one of a kind, Mr Stein.

Waitress: I have brought our new dessert
flavours.

Mike: No thanks, we're done here.

Waitress: Yes, sir.

Me: [we stood up and left without paying like they even gave us a doggy bag, silent]

Mike: [drives home and finds the whole house candle lit with roses, Pissed] What the F*ck is this?

Anney: [enters looks around, upset] You should have just answered my calls.

Me: I planned all this to bring you guys back together, you love each other and belong together. I know you've been through tough times but please don't let my efforts go to waste.

Mike: WHAT THE HELL WERE YOU THINKING HEH, RE....

Me: [I just gave him a death stare] You don't want to piss me off, Sit your pridy ass down and speak to your fiancé like you have sense. [I take my bags] Enjoy. [I rushed upstairs and locked myself in my room reading the bible, the was a loud bang on my door, I went to open and it was Anney, she looked horrified] What's going on?

Anney: He wants to kill me.

Me: What? Why?

Anney: I told him that I've been having an affair with his best friend, [sniffing] I couldn't help it, he doesn't have time for me, I

couldn't settle for second best anymore.

Me: what I thought you loved him?

Anney: I thought I did but I don't love him, I just enjoy the benefits of being with him.

Mike: [comes with a gun raging with anger]
how could you do this to me?

Me: Run Now!!! [she rushed out as I hugged Mike as tight as I could, the babies kicked]
I'm sorry.

Mike: [melts into a smile and puts his gun down, holds her stomach] they just get me.

Me: [shocked by his sudden change of attitude, I couldn't stand anymore so I let go, sit on the bed] I swear I'm never falling pregnant again.

Mike: [kneeling between her legs, with his head on her stomach] We just get along.

Me: [playing with his hair] I'm really sorry for all the heartache I caused.

Mike: All this time I've been chasing bronze while I had Gold in my back pocket, I've been looking for what is staring me in the face.

Me: [awkward, the way he looked at me gave me chills] don't even think about it.

Mike: I love you, I've always loved you and
[she moves and runs out] we can't run from
th....

Me: [this can't be planning, it's too soon, I
lock myself in the bathroom] Nakedi no.

[02/21, 05:13] Wdz: Insert 35

Mike: [banging on the door] It's either you get
out of there or I get you out.

Me: [I stood up and unlocked the door, set
on the toilet seat thinking about this whole
thing. since I've started living here, no man is
allowed to come closer to me. even the
drivers are afraid to smile or wink or talk to
me because one mistake they die or get
paralysed like the cashier who was asking

for my numbers one time, instead of crying I just laughed my ass off]

Mike: [walks in and closes the door, serious face] You are mine, unapologetically and I'm not even going to beg for your approval, we sleep on the same bed, live in the same house, have kids on the way.

Me: [I just laughed even more] I'm not even going to fight you because I know this juicy moment won't last.

Mike: [chuckles] brace yourself, you should come to bed tomorrow we are hosting a braai.

Me: My feet are hurting, wa....[he carried me to the bed, we slept peacefully until the next

morning when I heard the door bell, I dragged my feet to the bathroom, took a shower and wore his boxers with an oversized Tee. I went downstairs because I woke up alone anyway, I open the door and a mob of people flood in] Okay.

Mrs Stein: [hugs her] Welcome to the family, I see you haven't had breakfast.

Me: [Hehehe, my life is one big drama. People we running around the house until Anney walked in with her boyfriend, my stomach turned to see the guts this woman has showing up here like yesterday didn't happen, while I was consumed, I felt someone hugging me from behind] Nakedi, I know it's you.

Mike: [kisses her neck and turns her around]
Sorry I wasn't there when you woke up.

Me: [bored, these kids started kicking] I can't wait for you to get out of me.

Mike: [rubbing her stomach] they just saying hello to Daddy, don't be jealous tu.

Mr Stein: [smiling] You should go change, so we can start.

Me: [confused] what are we starting?

Mike: [scoops her up and they go upstairs, changed then come back downstairs hand in hand] Do you trust me?

Me: With my life, what's going on? [the whole house had gone quiet which was weird] Mike? [I walked in and people threw roses at me, then started singing]

Them: Happy birthday to you! Happy birthday Mrs Stein, happy birthday to you.

Me: [I can't believe I forgot my own birthday, everyone had pitched, my staff, Itumeleng, Cindy and Lwandle, etc. this man is killing me with kindness, I found a pile full of presents] Nakedi.

Mike: Happy birthday this is my present.

Me: [I open his present and it's a portrait of me, how did he even know I've always wanted one, smiling] Thank you for all this.

Mike: [pulls her into his arms, serious face] I'd love to welcome my woman and unborn babies to the family, In all my properties she has the signing rights and....

Me: [I left a lump in my throat, I could see no one expected this, they were all shocked and Anney's eyes testified to her burning hate towards me] Nakedi that's t...

Mike: And she will be second in command, Disrespect her and You'll have me to contend with, Thank for coming, eat, drink and be marry.

Me: [Have you ever woken up to be rich, like filthy rich, I looked at him in shock, tears couldn't fall. I just hugged him, hiding from

the gossip, jealousy, envy and hate] You're crazy.

Mike: Yeah for you I am, You know I love you right? Like I haven't began to express how much I love you.

Me: [tears fell in disbelieve] Why do you love me? I've been hurt beyond repair.

Mike: [wiping her tears] Your scars make you more attractive, they don't scare me away, they pull me closer because I still see the young brave woman who begged me to take her innocence for my lunch money.

Me: [shy] you still remember that?

Mike: it's what I dreamt of last night, the day we met. I should have taken you then, you wouldn't have met all these wolves, I'm glad God has given me a second chance to love you.

Me: I'm afraid of loving, I don't know if I can take anymore heartbreaks.

Mike: I'm not promising you heaven on earth, or that we won't argue or that I won't spoil our kids rotten but I promise to faithfully stay by your side.

Me: My mind is too clouded right now, give me time to process all this.

Mike: I don't need your approval I got theirs [the babies kick] see.

Me: I don't have any feelings for you and I don't see this going further into the future, [takes a piece of chicken] in less than a year you'll find a white flat ass to play house with while I'm tossed to the curve.

Mike: [snatches the chicken out of her hand, pissed] You're not supposed to eat this food [holding his head] accompany me upstairs.

Me: [his veins were popping out and his whole face red, I accompanied him upstairs and he laid on the bed, this was strange, he kept touching his head] what's wrong?

Mike: [lies on the bed] Nothing I'll be fine in a minute.

Me: [I climbed next to him and we snuggled, his boner rubbing on my back] move over.

Mike: I can't show people how hungry I am.

Me: [his voice sounded soft and seductive, which made my body hair stand] I'm sorry.

Mike: Let's take a nap, I'll be fine.

Me: [I've known Mike for a few months but I know his hiding something from me. I turned to look at him] talk to me ple...[he attacked me with a kiss and we kissed so passionately I got really wet down there, his hands rubbing on my thighs, I pulled out] I'm not ready for a relationship.

Mike: [clearly disappointed] It's okay, I understand.

Me: [he got off the bed and went out, What just happened? do I have feelings for him? arg relationship always end badly for me anyway. I took a much needed nap, my phone rings] Hello.

Her Step Mother: Why did you keep us waiting? you're uncles are really angry, you didn't even call that you're not coming.

Me: [suddenly I gained a painful headache, I felt like the room is spinning, I hang up]
Aow!

[02/21, 05:20] Wdz: Insert 36

Mike: [walks in and finds Reneilwe on the floor, weeping in pain holding her stomach, worried kneels beside her] Babe can you here me?

Me: I can't see Nakedi, I feel like something is eating my insides.

Mike: [scoops her up and stands between her legs] We need to save our babies, I need you to push babe.

Me: [confused, crying] They are not ready, Mike. I'm barely five months.

Mike: Reneilwe do you trust me?

Me: [all I could hear was his voice] I trust

you bu....

Mike: Push my love, you can do this.

Me: But you're not equipped for this.

Mike: I used to be a paramedic, Come on love.

Me: [it was absolutely madness, I pushed while he prayed in tongues. After two hours, I delivered my babies] Why aren't they crying?

Mike: [cuts the cord and cleans the babies still praying]

Me: [I couldn't stay up anymore, I passed out]

#12 hours Later#

Mike: [kneeling next to Reneilwe] Lord I present my family unto you, I dedicate Dineo and Neo into your hands Lord, protect them where I can't, help me raise them and support them in Jesus Mighty Name Am...

Me: [I opened my eyes, feeling fresh like I didn't just give birth] How are they?

Mike: They are fine but the battle just began, your family wants to take your lives.

Me: that explains the headache and my site being gone.

Mike: This weekend we will go to Mpumalanga and I will pay all the damages, your lobola.

Me: Okay, I'm starving and tired.

Mike: Gather all the strength you can, people are still downstairs remember the braai.

Me: They really need to leave my house! [As painful as it is down there, I wore my sleepers and Mike held my waist to balance me, I found people still eating on my expense. Mind you I have never seen Lwandle this drunk before, I switched off the music] thank you all for coming to celebrate with us, please head home immediately.

Cindy: [staring at Reneilwe] I thought you

were pregnant.

Mike: That's exactly why you all should go now, my kids need to rest now.

Anney and Mrs Stein: [shocked] When did you give birth?

Me: Security!!! Escort this people out of my house. [holding on to Mike, I couldn't stand anymore, the pain was draining me and he immediately scooped me up] I'm tired.

Mike: [kisses her forehead] That's to be expected, [they both go upstairs and Security takes care of everything. He helps her shower and wear her pyjamas, tucks her in] I have ordered steers burgers and chips for us [the kids start crying, he picks them up] say hello

mommy.

Me: They are so tiny won't their early birth affect their health.

Mike: You need to trust God more, He never makes a mistake. If he didn't want them to live, you wouldn't have given birth, I have spoken to the doctor. She will deliver their Birth Certificates tomorrow morning.

Me: [I held them and it was so magical, even though they screamed. My husband helped me breast feed them for the first time, then they just went back to sleep] Their so beautiful, we need to protect them Mnqobi is going to fight us.

Mike: [we hear a knock and he goes, comes

back with a steers bag] hope you're hungry.

Me: [I gently place the babies on their beds and take my food, start eating] My taste buds are back, this tastes good.

*****Narrated*****

The birth of the babies spread and reached Mngobi who couldn't believe babies could be born so soon. He planned to take full custody of his kids with Lerato by his side. Mike drives Reneilwe to Mpumalanga, her family is shocked to see her in the flesh, Mike books him and his uncles into a BNB nearby. He once again instructs Reneilwe not to eat anything that is given to her, he takes the babies with him to the hotel.

Her Step Mother: [curious] where are my grandkids?

Reneilwe: Their father refused that I come with them.

Her Uncle: But that's not legal, he has no right or say on their part.

Reneilwe: [bored] They have asked to see you tomorrow morning.

Her Aunt: [irritated] What for?

Reneilwe: [sigh] He said he wants to pay damages and my lobola.

Her Step Mother: [lulutes as she realises she's about to be rich, Reneilwe goes to the guest room with her sports bag, while the family remains in the kitchen]

Her Uncle: [pacing around, panicking] we have to kill her tonight.

Her Step Mother: [angry] You are mad, how are these people going to pay if she is dead?

Her Aunt: [defeated]Your love of money will send us all to hell.

Her Step Mother: her boyfriend is rich, meaning I'm going to be a rich mother of the bride. Goodbye poverty, they'll probably buy me a new house in the city where I will go to my balcony looking down on you. You

will not kill her, your plans have failed so allow me to enjoy the fruits of my labour.

Her Uncle: Which labour? You're not even related to her.

Her Step Mother: your bastard brother who is currently having a feast with the devil, abused me enough, now God is lifting me out of this miserable poverty. Long live mother of the Bride,[touching her chest] Nna Nna! Ke tloba rich nou! [laughing in mockery] You should probably start washing my underwear's right now.

[02/21, 05:26] Wdz: Insert 37

Reneilwe realises that Mike isn't just a guy, his definitely a keeper. The babies are two days old but his hands on, monitors them

every second. He loves them like his own, now she is left to think on whether she wants this marriage or not. On the other hand Mike feeds the babies and tacks them in, all this time no one has seen the kids except their parents. However Reneilwe's uncle and aunt are trying to come up with a plan to stop this lobola thing.

Her Uncle: why does this man love her so much?

Her Aunt: It must be the stupid babies, we should have killed her the day we had a chance.[Right then they hear a bell at the gate] who the hell could that be?

Reneilwe: [appears from the corridor with her step mother] That must be our food.

Her Aunt: What food, I have cooked. Who's going to eat this food?

Her Step Mother: You and the rest of your family, as for us it's pizza and kfc full chicken with chips.

Reneilwe: [goes out and comes back with the food, puts it on the table, she takes her staff] Mme, You can all sh....

Her Step Mother: [snatches the box of pizza from her aunt's hands] This isn't for you [she takes everything and disappears to her room]
Reneilwe: [her phone rings] Nakedi, how ar....

Mike: I almost loved the moment you called

me husband, babe but dololo. We are fine, does your family want a cow?

Reneilwe: [sighs] Hold on, Malume do they have to bring a cow tomorrow?

Her Uncle: [excited, because for the first time his going to be envied] Two Very fat COWS.

Reneilwe: He says he wants two cows...oh...okay [puts the phone on hold again] Your cows will be here in an hour.

Her Uncle: [impressed] Well I better prepare the knives.

Reneilwe: [resumes the call, as she starts

eating] you were saying.

Mike: do you really want this marriage? [she breathes and stays silent] Okay I see.

Reneilwe: Nakedi It's too so....

Mike: [defeated] goodnight Reneilwe.

Her Aunt: [throws the kitchen clothe in the sink, irritated] Just great, Fippin great.

*****Reneilwe*****

My life is going fast again, Mike wants me to love him but somehow I feel like his not my type, he doesn't move me like I want.

Anyway the cows arrived and everyone gathered at my house. The whole day ended with getting marriage advice from neighbours, if they only knew this lobola isn't in love. The next day was packed, Mike's people came and paid all that is due, but he was nowhere to be seen. Anyway I searched through the crowd, as people were now eating, I found Puleng sinking her nails into him, the fact that they were smiling at each other made my stomach turn.

Me: I thought you weren't coming sister.

Puleng: I wouldn't miss this for the world, let me excuse you two. Me: [she walks off and there is awkward silence] Are you angry?

Mike: Not at you, I received my deliverance

yesterday so we don't have to do this anymore, you can go your way freely.

Me: [my heartached] What are you saying?

Mike: I know you don't love me and that's okay now, I'm cool with it. Nobody has to know you can make up a story and break this pretence.

Me: [I just felt pained at the realisation that his leaving, I hugged him] I don't believe you were possessed, please love me again.

Mike: Your family has agreed that we take you back with us, so don't worry you've got your life back. [kisses her forehead] You're a wonderful person, amazing at everything you do.

Me: [he unwrapped his arms around me and I knew this isn't a dream, he was leaving me for good and it killed me, tears came rushing down] what about o....

Mike: You can keep the house, I'm relocating back to England. I just want to clear my mind and start over but I will be here for every birthday party, even their first day at daycare, first walk, first talk.

Me: [I laid my head on his chest, crying] I can't do this alone, they need a father and I need a husband.

Mike: [heartbroken] Don't cry please, your tears are too precious.

Me: [more tears fell as my mind revisited every moment we spent together]

Mike: Let go please, stop crying for men like me, I warned you we ain't good.

Me: [sniffing] I don't want it to be good, I want you to stay with me.

Mike: You're a strong woman, I know you'll get through this and come out stronger.

Me: [No cheating, no ill-treatment, his crime was loving me. I wrapped his arms around me, smelling his cologne, admiring what I might never see again] so when are you leaving?

Mike: I thought about it yesterday, the sooner the better.

Me: [his arms were shaking around me, we held each other tight, I couldn't stop the tears from falling neither could I wrap my head around not seeing him for a day, not waking up with his arm around me, not going shopping with him, not having someone to protect me, Mostly not having someone to tell me it's okay when it's clearly not] I miss you already.

Mike: [chuckles] let me go.

Me: without you my life will be empty and shattered, senseless.

Mike: You don't need me, you need God.

Me: He touched my life through you [sobs] I don't want it to change.

####We always pray for blessings, but we fail to realize and accept them because of our pasts, Good things always come when you think it's all over but have the courage to trust God in every situation####

[02/21, 05:29] Wdz: Insert 38

The whole day was unbearable, my so called husband is living me. My family was excited, kept asking when are we going to set a date. In the evening we drove back to Pretoria, the moment we arrived. He took the kids off my hands and spoke to them, they murmured like they understand. I went upstairs and his bags were already packed. I

just set on the bed beaten, defeated and crying my eyes out.

Mike: [enters with the babies] We spoke about this, why are you crying again?

Me: [I just continued, words couldn't come out]

Mike: [kisses their foreheads and lays them down] Take care of mommy, make sure she doesn't cry. [baby murmuring] Yes, daddy loves you blessings.

Me: [my phone rings and I pick it up] hello.

Mnqobi: I want to see my kids, I'll be there in 10mins.

Me: [sobs] they were admitted this morning, I can't talk, please don't call me, I'll call you.

Mnqobi: Who do y....[she hangs up]

Mike: [hugs her, Pissed] what does he want?

Me: [the way he held me, I just wanted to have this feeling forever]He said his coming to see the kids in 10mins but I lied.

Mike: [let's go and punches the door, fuming with Anger] Bustard!

Me: [for some reason I knew deep down, our love didn't die. He loved me deeper then he actually admits it, it was so cute as I

remembered the day he came to fetch me at the shop, smiling] You're going to miss your flight.

Mike: [storms out, furious with his veins popped out and breath uneasy]

I take my kids and feed them, as I hear the gate open and his car driving out. later I bathed my kids and clothed them, then went downstairs, I cooked for myself and ate. The house was awfully quiet and scary. I locked the doors and went to bed, during the night I felt cold hands pulling me closer. The next day I woke up with his arm around me, still sleeping. I just kissed him all over his face, then we shared a kiss.

Me: Don't leave us.

Mike: [smiles] we spoke about this.

Me: I'm going to make it impossible for you to leave, husband.

Mike: I'd love to see you try.

Me: [I remove his arms and place my feet on the floor] alright then I should start looking for a stepfather.

Mike: [calm, pulls her close to him] don't you dare!

Me: [we shared another kiss, I'm going to make it my mission to make him stay] let me go prepare breakfast, [I look into his

eyes and see my future, smiling] do you want to starve sir?

Mike: [chuckles] You want to go to the kitchen looking like that?

Me: it's 34 degrees outside, I'm feeling hot.

Mike: [let's go and goes to the bathroom, takes a shower and comes back, gets dressed, kisses the kids and takes his suitcases]

Me: [I was in the kitchen when he came downstairs with his suitcases, well I guess his still leaving me, I made a lunch box and kissed his neck] safe journey.

Mike: [kisses her forehead and walks out]

Me: [no tears fell, nothing he just left me and it hurt me so bad but I wore my big girl panties, when I heard the door bell, I open and the Molo's burg in, sarcastic] I was expecting you.

Mrs Molo: My son has ev....

Me: Let me get them so you can meet them. [I went upstairs and came back with my sleeping beauties] they'll wake up, everyone met Dineo and Neo.

Mnqobi: [looking at the size of the babies] This isn't healthy, have you taken them to the doctor.

Me: She checked them before we went to Mpumalanga.

Mr Molo: [carries them and they immediately start screaming] Shhh.. hello nina.

Me: [I watched them while I ate my breakfast, my babies weren't having it, they just didn't stop crying. Mngobi looked so defeated by this whole situation but his pride was eaten by the dogs. I finished eating and placed my plates in the dish washer] what can I offer you?

Mrs Molo: [defeated, hands the babies to her] what happened in Mpumalanga.

Me: it was my lobola celebration[I held them to my shoulders and they just settled] nothing serious.

Mnqobi: what's wrong with them? did they perform a ritual for them or something when they were born?

Me: Not at all, their father prayed for them.

Mnqobi: I want a DNA test, these kids look nothing like me, neither do I have a connection with them, they aren't mine.

Me: [calm, I wanted to tell him rubbish but I found peace in what he was saying] they don't need a test.

The Molos: [all turn to look at Reneilwe] So it's true?

Me: Only God knows the truth, please use the door before my husband finds you here.

The Babies: [start crying]

Me: Shhh, I'm sorry...shhh...

Mnqobi: [defeated, opens the door] They are not mine, let go.

Mrs Molo: They are yours, just give it time.

Mnqobi: I'm supposed to have a connection with my own kids, here I don't.

Me: I'm sorry, safe journey. [they all left and I was moon struck,his denying my kids?
Nakedi works miracles, laughing]

[02/21, 05:33] Wdz: Insert 39

We had quality time with my children, just sitting and eating a lot. I miss their father, he would be babysitting while I design the new staff. I'm used to cooking, in the afternoon so that's what I did. I cooked up a storm because I missed my husband, seeing his plate fuelled me. I cooked and baked while crying, I couldn't keep anything down. I even decided to clean the windows and sweep the yard, it was late in the afternoon but I just couldn't stop working. Afterwards my kids cried, I checked their nappies everything was okay but they still cried which made me cry too. They settled around 10pm and I

laid them to sleep, my phone rings.

Me: Com....

Her Uncle: Hey dear sorry to call so late,
can I speak to my son in law.

Me: [calm] His still at work, I'll tell him to
call you when he gets back.

Her Uncle: don't mess this up Reneilwe, this
has brought great joy to our family.

Me: [shocked, my heart ached even more] I
won't [the kids start crying] I have to go, I'll
tell him to call.

Her Uncle: Goodnight Nana.

Me: [I just stared at my phone, in amazement this man has never in my entire life been this sweet to me, I took my children into my arms and set in my rocking chair] silang mabele, gamang di kgomo tsatsi le phirimile b....

Mike: [comes in, kneels beside her and lays his head on her thighs] I can't do it, I love you and I can't help myself, each passing thought is yours.

Me: [This is a miracle, I thank God for this people] I understand, I shouldn't have pushed you away.

Mike: I took the liberty of dishing up for

myself, I hope you do...

Me: This is your house, eat as you please but I need some sleep.

Mike: [kisses their foreheads and sits on the bed eating] Your cooking always makes me want to marry you again.

Me: [I laid the babies to sleep and took off my dress, climbed in bed and closed my eyes. The next day I woke up alone, I cleaned the room and took a shower, then went downstairs, Mike was eating left overs which is something I don't want him to get used to. Smiling] Morning Mr Stein.

Mike: [waves at her, chewing]

Me: I don't like it when you eat left overs, please I don't want you to fall sick.

Mike: [stops eating] these aren't left overs, this food doesn't have 24hours besides I have a wife now, getting sick would be a blessing.

Me: don't even try that with me.

Mike: [stands up and pulls her close]Why wouldn't I try? I'll be getting undivided attention with TLC on top.

Me: [his touch does things to me, I closed my eyes just enjoying his rough arms around me]

His parents: [come into the house through the open door] Excuse our eyes.

Mike: You know how to take away my moment, what's up.

Mrs Stein: [washes her hands and takes Dineo, looks at her husband in amazement] It's true.

Me: [embarrassed, because he was holding me still with his boner rubbing on my back, the feeling was heated] what can I offer you?

Mr Stein: Relax, we came to see our grandkids not you two.

Mike: [scoops her up, relaxed]music to my

ears, we'll be upstairs if you need us.

Mrs Stein: We really won't need you.

We went upstairs just to cuddle, talk and relax. The next two weeks were great, I had plenty of time to myself and I even went back to work full time. My in laws are angels, they love Neo and Dineo. When I go to work I drop them off at their place, it must be the fact that Mike doesn't have siblings that makes them so hands on. My mother in law enjoys them, she takes them to church and all the church meetings since she's retired. Mike and I are inseparable plus I have a strong relationship with his parents too. Today he left without eating breakfast so I'm in a lift to his office.

Mike: [opens the glass door for her] This is a first.

Me: I brought you lunch and came to talk about the blessing date of the children, Mom said the sooner the better.

Mike: [takes the lunch and starts eating] what's the big deal? We can buy white clothes and shoes, then you may take them to church.

Me: You know that Mom invited the whole family plus church people for this day, I need you to be there beside me.

Mike: Your killing me Babe, you know I run a business.

Me: I also know you would do anything for your children, thanks for understanding.

Mike: It's enough that we celebrate every week of their life with a cake and 2 hour prayers, this is pushing it now. These are our kids, we should be the ones deciding not them.

Me: Neo and Dineo have replaced you and me in their lives, so please understand me, we have to do this for the kids, [caressing his chest] Please I'd do anything you want.

Mike: [melts into a wide smile] Anything huh? I'm host the Algerians, I want you to cook up a storm and please include dumpling and mogodu.

Me: [I immediately regretted saying anything, I can't back out now] I guess I can't go to work today.

Mike: We have a deal, they'll be here around 6pm and please ensure that the guest rooms are prepared too.

Me: [he knows I hate bring business into our home but hey we have a deal, sigh] I so regret this right now.

Mike: I also know you love our kids so much and would go to the sun for them.[kisses her cheek] Your amazing, let me send them emails right away.

[02/21, 05:35] Wdz: Insert 40

I went home and got busy, cooking for my husband is always an honour to me. I did my best dessert, main course while waiting for the Dumpling and Mogodu finish. I changed curtains of the whole house and carpets to match too. Afterwards I prepared the dinner table and went to bath. Around 18:45 my husband came in with a wide smile.

Me: [blushing] Stop doing this to me.

Mike: [kisses her cheeks] you're the best in the whole earth.

Me: [we shared a kiss] my feet hurt, I'm going to bed.

Mike: I can't do this without you beside me, yo... [they hear a knock and he opens] Mrs Okafo and family, please come in.

Me: [I felt so uncomfortable as three women wearing immoral clothes, then a tall man behind them, walked in. the way they hugged my husband tipped me off] welcome to our home.

Mrs Okafo: we didn't know your married.

Mike: [holding her hand] I've finally found my shine, this is my beautiful ,amazing mother of my two kids, the woman I delight waking up next to.

Mr Okafo: Two kids already, where was she all this time?

Mike: Pearls are hidden deep in the sea, it takes patience.

Me: [bored] Dinner is hot and ready on the dinner table.

Mrs Okafo: Are you sure it's well cooked.

Mike: [serious] If you don't want to eat, I don't take kindly to people who insult my wife's intelligence.

Me: [I felt my blood boiling for such an ungrateful bunch, they were to question our personal life] I'll go fetch the kids [we share a kiss, whispering] don't wait up for me.

Mike: [pulls her closer and squeezes her waist] then you're not going anywhere, I'll tell the driver to go fetch them.

Me: but I w... [he plants a kisses just shutting me up] Please.

Mike: Remember why we are doing all this and you'll be just fine.

Mr Okafo: are you joining us or not?

Mike: Excuse us, please enjoy the food [scoops her up and they go upstairs] I love you so much.

Me: [being wrapped in his arms, made me so comfortable]

Mike: they'll leave first thing tomorrow morning.

Me: I don't like the way those women touch what's mine.

Mike: [chuckles] is that jealousy I hea....[his phone rings] yes... what...turn around and bring them here... but nothing...get here now!!!! [angry, throws the phone on the wall and it breaks]

Me: [something is wrong, my man is so short tempered so I walk on egg shells in days like these, rubbing his shoulder] Babe.

Mike: [moves away] Not now Reneilwe

[storms out]

Me: [what just happened? I heard his car drive out and rushed downstairs, to calm our visitors, I set in his chair and ate with them] I hope it's well cooked.

Mr Okafo: Cooked to perfection, my dear.

Me: [Ten minutes later, Mike storms in with the babies who are turning blue, God my heart fell on the ground but I was comforted because I trust my husband] Does that mean we have the contract?

Mrs Okafo: [dishing up for the fourth time] You'll obviously have to do more than this to impress us.

Me: Oh okay, then you'll have to book yourselves into a hotel because I can't hold unworthy visitor's like you.

Daughters: [stop eating and look at her] You need us.

Me: Our company is fast, transparent and easy to locate. I'm sorry darlings but you need us more then we need you. This is not us trying to bribe you to sign with us but getting to know you like any other one of our clients.

Mr and Mrs Okafo: I like you already, brave and strong African woman.

Me: I don't like repeating myself so what's it going to be? Are you with us or Against us?

Mr Okafo: Where do I sign?

Me: [I took the contract and siled the deal, then stood up] I hope you left room for the dessert.

Mrs Okafo: Oh yes, bring it on.

Me: [this woman was three times my size, with bye bye stretch marks. I brought dessert and they dished up huge portions. I went upstairs and our kids were warm on their father's bare chest, that's when I realised how much they look alike. I'm caramel brown, they are yellow bones plus have English hair and hazel brown eyes just like Mike, This is

something I don't know how to explain, my kids look like their Daddy people]

Mike: [opens his eyes] how long have you been standing there?

Me: Long enough, I came to give you the signed contract.

Mike: [Shocked] Signed? [she gives him the papers] You work miracles, I'm adding you on my team these people have been giving us hoops for 3 months now.

Me: Let me feed them while you go eat your plate if there's any food left.

Mike: I better find my plate otherwise we'll

have big problems.

Me: [I breast feed the kid] Don't worry I'm always ready to feed you babe, your kids eat drink such small potions it makes my breasts hurt.

Mike: I'm sorry babe, but I got to go eat dumpling and Mogodu [rushes out]

Me: Your father loves food.

[02/21, 05:36] Wdz: Insert 41

The Algerians left early the next morning, I woke

up alone with the kids beside me. I bathed them and

fed them, then went downstairs. I searched the house and found Mike sleeping in the guest room,

looking pale with worry. Something is eating him and he refuses to tell me what is wrong. I went to the

kitchen and prepared his breakfast on a tray. I came back and over heard him speaking on the phone.

Mike: I can't tell her, she will take my kids and disappear....I'm sorry but I just get break the trust

between us.... how can I possibly tell her that the twins are mine and I have been secretly having an

affair with her which she doesn't remember? Or

how I would drug her to sleep with me [hears the plates

falling and turns around to find her staring at him] Reneilwe I'm s....

Me: [I just stared at him, feeling like my ears are deceiving me. Tears just fell]

Mike: I know you hate me but please don't take my kids away from me, I know I should have checked

the condom that day but I didn't I'm s....

Me: [angry] For how many years has this been going on?

Mike: [getting closer to her] 4 years now.

Me: I didn't expect this from you, so they don't just look like you, their yours.

Mike: I'm sorry, I was desperate.

Me: [I don't know how but I just tipped off, I took a broken glass and stabbed him multiple times, my

senses came back the moment I heard my kids crying] what have I done? [shaking him] Mike, Nakedi!!!

No no no!!! what have you done Reneilwe? [I don't know what happened next but I found myself at the

back of a police van]

#Narrated

Mike is rushed to the hospital and the doctors battle to save his life but time isn't on their side. The kids are left in the care of their grandparents, who are still wondering how could their sweet Reneilwe stab

their son 9 times. Reneilwe is thrown in prison with other people while the news spread across town.

The next three weeks are silent as Mike is in a coma and the police can't find out what caused Reneilwe

to want to kill her husband. But as for her, she doesn't regret ever doing as she feels empowered by

newly found strength. Her in laws come to see her in prison with the kids.

Reneilwe: what are you doing here?

Mrs Stein: [pulls out a pump] they need milk.

Reneilwe: [confused on why they aren't shouting or angry at her, takes the pump and bottle]

Mr Stein: I have spoken to the family lawyers, they are working on your case.

Reneilwe: why are you being so kind to me?

Mrs Stein: Our son loved you and we love you, your our daughter we have to support you at every turn.

Reneilwe: But I stabbed your son to death.

Mr Stein: You gave us two beautiful angels, we can never be angry at you.

Reneilwe: [looking at them in total amazement, gives the bottle and pump back] can I hold them?

Mrs Stein: [pushes the perm over to her] say hello to mommy.

Reneilwe: [looks at her babies and starts regretting, thinking on what if she goes to prison for life, she

will be missing out on her children's life and the worst part is this kids are vulnerable without their

father to protect them, they are their father]
Guard I want to go back to my cell.

Mr Stein: Be strong, you are all they have now.

Reneilwe: Is Mike dead?

Mrs Stein: In his will he wrote that if his in a coma for 6 weeks the machines be switched off plus his

been in and out of surgery since. His not dead yet.

Reneilwe: what? Can't you oppose the will?

Mr Stein: [gives her a letter from the will] the only person who can is you but that can't happen because of the case.

Reneilwe: [it reads “even in death I love my amazing wife, I want you to help her raise our kids and all

the companies will be in her hand until our kids are grown enough to take over. Tell her I love her and

that I never want to see her cry even in hell or heaven. When I’m gone she can marry whoever she

wants but the companies will remain in our kids name, Dineo at International and Neo at Local. Please

remind my kids that they mean the world and it’s people to me. Yours truly Mike Nakedi Stein. In tears

giving back the paper] thanks

Guard: [hand cuffs her and throws her back in the cell]

Cell Mate: Don't cry for him, he deserved what he got, he took advantage of you.

Reneilwe: My kids are a month old, how will I explain that I killed their father.

Cell Mate 2: [laughing] they will hate you forever and ever hold your peace, they probably won't even visit you in prison.

Reneilwe: [Tears falling]

Cell Mate: who came to visit you?

Reneilwe: My in laws with my kids,[sniffing] My

husband left all his companies in my name.

Cell Mate: Money can't wipe the fact that he took advantage of you.

Reneilwe: They are switching off the machines in a matter of weeks, I will be jailed for life.

Cell Mate 2: You'll be my wife for more years huh? Wow!

Reneilwe: Until then please let me be.

Cell Mate: Don't worry the truth will come out and your kids won't hate you.

[02/21, 05:38] Wdz: Insert 42

The Lawyers came and spoke to me, prepared me for court. They mentioned a very important factor

that my kids could be taken to the Children's home. If Mike dies and I'm imprisoned, the thought of

Mike dying contained me, how am I going to explain this to our kids? that I killed their father for a raping

me even though I have no proof? I was taken to my cell, I asked for a call. I called Mrs Scott, I felt a bit

guilty.

Mrs Scott: Hello Baby.

Me: how is Mike?

Mrs Scott: [emotional] Going through his fourth operation, apparently the were glasses that weren't

detected which caused an infection, at this stage I don't think he'll wake up, the kids have been crying

too. I think they are sensing the pain between their parents.

Me: [tears fell, I know I should be angry at him but I love him, I never meant to hurt him] Alright.

Mrs Scott: How did your meeting with the lawyers go?

Me: it went well, we are ready for court nex....

Mrs Scott: I'm sorry there a call from the

hospital coming in, I got to go, I love you baby.

Me: [I couldn't even reply, I just hung up and they took me back to my cell, where tears just fell]

Cell Mate 2: what's going on?

Me: My husband is dying, my kids are going to an orphanage if I get sentenced.

Cell Mate: But if you love your husband so much why stab him not once but multiple times.

Me: I never even got a chance to say how much I love him.

Cell Mate: Your son with hate you if his father dies on your account.

Me: I need to go and see my husband in the hospital.

Cell Mate 2: Stop acting crazy, they won't allow that to happen.

I climbed in bed, I just cried not understanding why I stabbed him? why I didn't think of my children? I

tossed and turned during the night. I woke up around 4 am, when the guard called my name. he said I

had a call.

Mr Scott: [firm voice] Morning dear.

Me: Morning dad, [I heard people crying in the background] how are the kids?

Mr Scott: They are not okay, their father just passed on.

Me: [I fainted, I don't know what happened next but I woke up in a hospital chained to the bed]

Mrs Scott: [enters with the kids, red eyes] how are you feeling?

Me: [tears just fell] I want my husband.

Mrs Scott: let him go now, [crying] his heart just stopped beating, the doctors want to donate his

another body parts.

Me: He can't leave us Ma, not like this.

Guard: Good your awake.

Lawyer: How are y....

Me: I want to see my husband! chain me to something else but I just want to see him.

Lawyer: [instructs the guard to chain only her legs, he helps her walk to the mortuary] you may get

inside, we'll be waiting.

Me: [I went inside and his body was lying on the

stretcher] Nakedi, Don't leave me. Don'....

Cell Mate: [waking her up] Reneilwe, [shaking her] it's just a dream.

Me: [I opened my eyes, crying] He left me.

Cell mate 2: It's just a dream, it wasn't really sweetie.

Me: What time is it?

Cell Mate: 3: 45AM, we need to get some sleep.

Me: I need to make a call, please borrow me your phone.

Cell Mate: [hands her the phone] Don't finish my
airtime.

Me: [my whole body just shaked, I dialled Mr
Scott] Hello, it's Reneilwe.

Mr Scott: Morn....

Me: Can I please talk to Mike? Please just put it
on his ear.

Mr Scott: Alright [puts it on his ear] it's on the
ear.

Me: [more tears came] I love you and I'm sorry
for all this pain I've caused you, I need you to
fight babe

don't give in to death. We need you, You

promised to never miss a birthday, never miss their first day at

school, first walk, first talk. Please don't leave us, we need yo....[I hear the machines beeping]
Nakedi

don't leave us.

Mr Scott: [takes the phone] The doctors are pulling me out, I'll update you later.

Me: [I checked the time and it was 4am] Alright [I hang up] don't die on me.

Cell Mate 2: I'm sure he heard you.

Cell Mate: [snatches her phone back] You better pray that you didn't finish my airtime.

Me: Don't die Nakedi, don't leave us please.

Cell Mate 2: Look on the bright side, you'll be rich when his gone.

[02/21, 05:40] Wdz: Insert 43

Me: [as we were talking the guard came like in my dream, my heart was beating out of my chest]

Guard: [smiles] Reneilwe Stein! Your being released, your husband isn't pressing charges.

Me: [a part of me was relieved until I saw my clothes, they were still covered in Mike's blood]

Mrs Stein: [gives her new clothes] wear

these, we'll burn those.

Me: [emotional] How is he?

Mrs Stein: His in surgery, the doctors are covering his wounds.

Me: I'm so sorry.

Mr Stein: We are not the ones to receive your apology.

I changed into fresh clothes and they drove me home. The kids were sleeping, I took them to the nursery and as I came downstairs, I saw the dried blood still on the floor with the police tapes. I took a bucket and sunlight, I cleaned up his blood while I

cried until I disinfected the floors. Took a shower and feed, bathed my children. As we were bonding, the door opened and the nurses wheeled Mike into the house and they took him to the main bedroom.

Nurse: His drowsy now but please change his bandages twice a day to avoid infections, his going to be hungry when he wakes up so give him a light meal even now and then.

Me: [I literally took notes] Okay, thanks.

Nurse: If you experience any problems, please call us immediately.

Me: [I accompanied them outside, knowing my husband. he won't do a light meal even on his death bed. I made pap with an over

cooked steak. Afterwards I fed the babies and moved their beds into our bedroom, laid them to sleep]

Mike: [opens his eyes and stares at her]

Me: [his eyes scared me a bit, mostly because I could tell he was in grave pain, I helped him sit up] I'll brin...

Mike: [holds her hand] I don't want you to feel guilty, I still love you and I deserve everything I got.

Me: I'm sorry too, I never meant to hurt you. I love you and I promise never to hurt you again.

Mike: I don't know but I have one more confession.

Me: [I took a deep breath] Out with it.

Mike: You were pregnant before you slept with Mngobi, I paid the doctors to manipulate your pregnancy. I made you break up with Lwandle because...

Me: [I took a really deep breath avoiding a serious laugh, my eyes sparkling with tears] Continue.

Mike: Because he found out his cousin was the one who got you raped that day and did nothing so I killed his cousin. [takes a deep breath] I have kept videos of us f*cking, I have lots of your naked pictures and I'm

sorry.

Me: [I don't know why but I just laughed at him] It's okay love, I forgive you but I have a confession to make too.

Mike: [shocked] Thanks, I'm listening.

Me: I love all this, your touch drives me crazy and the way you look at me makes me wet. Right now I just want us to make up for the lost time. Your personality is a total turn on, I like that you've made us the apple of your eye. [I leaned in and kissed him] Thank you for waking up.

Mike: One more thing, I hate the Molo's with a continuous passion because they called me a Satanist.

Me: [laughing] Oh let me guess why? You're a man of God and they can't understand you, they always judge you right?

Mike: How did you know?

Me: Babe, you lock yourself in the study for hours meditating on the Holy Book, pray like there ain't no tomorrow. Your giving and always giving thanks for everything you have. Your no never changes, you are brutally honest every time, I'm not surprised God chose you.

Mike: Who's been telling you about me?

Me: Don't doubt yourself love, God loves us

all and the reason the Molo's got some beef against you is because you're true. Christ was hated, so don't expect anything less.

Mike: [shocked] Truly you are the Spirit of my Spirit, the God of my God.

Me: [blushing] I could listen to you all day but I have to get your dinner before it gets cold.

Mike: My love for you just grows deeper every day.

Me: [I went downstairs and came back with his plate] Your food is served.

Mike: [starts eating, holds her hand] Thank

you for being so acceptant.

Me: It's my duty to feed you, I don't want any jezebels coming in between us [my phone beeps] Holy smocks, the Blessing date is tomorrow.

Mike: [licking his fingers] why is my food so small? I haven't eaten in 4 weeks, come on Reneilwe maan!

Me: [panicking] Nakedi, the blessing date is in less than 14 hours away.

Mike: I can't think when I'm hungry, this is your day not mine, I warned you to stop it.

Me: [I went downstairs, dished up everything

in big bowls, went back to the bedroom] Here, our clothes are done but I can't cook now, I'm tired.

Mike: [focusing on the food] Call the catering company.

Me: Never, that's not how my mother raised me.

Mike: [smiles] This food is delicious, Mmmm....My woman crush everyday babe.

Me: have a heart husband tu.

Mike: I've been sleeping for weeks, don't worry I can watch you be a heroine but [holding a piece of meat] uditrapile shem tsa

today, Unkapiyetsi straight!

Me: Nakedi wambora miboro stuuu.

#My husband and I love each other, we will stay together because we never hold grudges. When one is shouting the other one is calm, fire is defeated by water not a bigger fire#

[02/21, 05:42] Wdz: insert 44

I took energy boosters and got to work, I changed my curtains and cooked the whole night. around 4am in the morning, everything was ready. So I went to join my husband and noticed I forgot to change his bandages yesterday. I kissed him in his sleep, he chuckled and responded to my kiss.

Mike: I have a feeling that I should go to that church with you.

Me: Don't mess with me Nakedi, an agreement is an agreement.

Mike: [with a deep, whispering voice] I love you and won't mess with a beautiful lady like you.

Me: [blushing] I'm so tired, I need a shower and an hour of sleep.

Mike: Let's close our eyes b... [they hear the babies moaning] the goes our sleep, they are awake.

Me: [I didn't listen, I just went into deep sleep

and woke up 5hours later. I woke up and bathed the kids, took a shower with my husband, helped him bandage his wounds and we walked slowly down the stairs.] I made breakfast so you can drink your Meds.

Mike: I'm fine, I don't need or believe in pills.

Me: But baby the nur...

Mike: As the head of this house, I have spoken.

Me: [I gave him breakfast and fetched my children, I fed them] You kids are biting my nipples, hayi nina!

The Babies: [start crying]

Mike: why are shouting at my kids for? they are supposed to get fed not shouted at.

Me: Mxm [I give the to their father] birds of the same feather.

Mike: [smiling] we flock together.

Mrs and Mr Stein: [enter the house] Morning, can we all go?

Me: Yes, [I help Mike stand and we walk out to the car]has the service started?

Mrs Stein: yes, it started around 8.

Mike: Can I stay in the car? I don't want to go inside there.

Me: We spoke about this and agreed. [we drove to the church and set on the second row to the front, the moment the Pastor saw Mike, he started shouting "fire!"] what's going on here?

Reverend: [carrying holy water] Phuma satan [sprinkling it of Mike] Phuma Satan.

The Babies: [start crying as the whole congregation stands against us.]

Me: [looking at my in laws, angry] What's going on here? are you accusing my husband of being a Satanist?

Mrs Stein: Everything will be fine.

Me: It won't be fine, they are busy praying for something that's not manifesting and insulting my husband.

Reverend: Phumani Apha [get out of here]

Mike: [stands up and pushes the stroller out the door]

Me: [I followed him and found him inside the car, sleeping] Babe.

Mike: Not now Reneilwe!

Mrs Stein: Let's all go home, the family is still coming.

Me: [he was upset with me, I touched his hand and he moved it, tears formed as I looked outside]

Mr Stein: Did you spice the meat already?

Me: I did, I'm sure it's ready now.

We drove home and Mike just disappeared into his study, he locked me out. we celebrated nothing the family came and ate, even the church ladies came to eat with us. I didn't enjoy anything, at around 9pm everybody left. Mike didn't even come for his plate, nothing it's like he wasn't in that house. I went to our bedroom, took a shower

and tacked the babies in, he come to our room, wore his pj's for the first time since we've been married.

Me: I didn't know he w....

Mike: CAN I SLEEP IN PEACE OR SHOULD I MOVE OUT FOR YOU? I DON'T WANT TO TALK ABOUT IT RENEILWE, NOT NOW.

Me: [tears just fell, I held him from behind]
Don't shut me out, I love you.

Mike: [unwraps her arms and takes his pillow] Please just give me my space, I need it now.

Me: [I wiped the tears and looked the other

way] Have your space, goodnight. [we slept and the next morning, I bathed with my kids, I clothed them and dropped them off before going to work] Nandi, do I have any messages?

Ntombi: [comes from the office kitchen] Our biggest clients are at the verge of leaving us. your attempted murder case destroyed their little minds, the supplier of the baking materials are pulling out too.

Me: Call the photographers and models, we are going to launch a new strategy.

Nandi: we can't afford the models or Photographers at the moment.

Me: set up the studio, I'll be back [I got

inside my car and drove into white city, I picked unprofessional camera gives and went to the salon, picked a few ladies. We drove to my shop, took lots of pictures and I rewarded them with goodies from our new collection which they just modelled. 5 hours later we posted the clothes our phones were ringing off the hook]I'm giving you Guys a bonus.

Ntombi: I could use extra nyana, can't wait.

Mike: [enters with roses in his hands]Can everybody excuse us? [they all leave] I came to...

Me: I'm busy at the moment, I don't want to mix Business with pleasure, close the door on your way out.

Mike: [puts the roses in the vas and holds her tight] I love you.

Me: [his touch, made me forget I was ever angry or upset with him, I closed my eyes just enjoying] I love you too.

[02/21, 05:44] Wdz: Insert 45

When his around and touching me like that I get paralysed. He picked me up and we eloped. The next four days were serious intimacy, he didn't allow me out of his side neither could I walk out. He did things I can't even explain yet but shame I screamed, starched. He calls it the naked weekend, right now I'm tired as hell eagerly waiting for midnight to see something outside our bedroom. As soon as it was 00:01, i

whispered thank God. Yoh I'm sure we scored a goal there, pela it was severe people.

Mike: I wish we could have one more day.

Me: [crying] Nakedi I miss my kids, I miss seeing my kitchen.

Mike: [kissing her tears] I love you but you're not being fair. This is our real original love session after months of starvation, your crying because of Four days. Tju your stingy.

Me: one more round and I'll literally pass out, I'm tired baby.

Mike: Don't worry, I'll be gentle this time

just one more round and you can sleep.

Me: [I didn't have any strength left, we did what had to be done for the next 7 hours and we weren't going to stop, luckily for me. My in laws arrived with the kids and he got off me. Thank you Lord]

Mike: Let's go take a shower together and go eat.

Me: No thanks, I just want to sleep.[the moment I heard the door, I closed my eyes, I smelled like him but it didn't matter]

Mike: [12 hours later, shaking her] Baby wake up, I feel lonely without you.

Me: [crying] No, Nakedi go play with your kids.
I'm tired, I want to sleep.

The Babies: [start crying]

Me: [still crying] Dineo...Neo Babies
Mommies needs some sleep please.

Mike: come on babe, we need you wake up.

Me: [I dragged myself out of bed and went
to take a shower, went downstairs and ate
anything that met my eye]

Mike: There's pap and wors in the oven if
you're hungry.

Me: [I looked in there oven and ate more] thanks.

Mike: [kisses her forehead] I love you my wife.

Me: [remembering the last 4 days, tears falling] I love you too my love.

Loving can be hard but it needs to be done, I spent the whole day with my phone as I received bank notifications that we are making money baby. I doubled Nandi and Ntombi's salary, I paid them. Mike has been on the phone for hour now. As for the little Nakedi's they are fast asleep, I receive a call.

Me: Mrs Stein's phone hello.

Cindy: [sniffing] Are you at home?

Me: Yes, I am. What's wrong dear?

Cindy: [baby crying in the background] Please open the gate for me.

Me: [I hung up and alerted security, they allowed her in. she step out of the car and jumped into my arms, she cried her lungs out. I accompanied her into the house and gave her water, then I picked up her son who clearly looks like Mngqobi] what's going on?

Cindy: We killed Lerato.

Me: You did what? Why?

Cindy: Anqobile's father wanted us to move in after paying my lobola but Lerato tried killing our son. We were protecting our son.

Me: [shocked to the core, I set down] why are you crying then?

Cindy: Mngqobi has been arrested and I don't have enough to support me and the child.

Me: did you speak to Daddy and Amanda?

Cindy: The family has gone broke out of the blue, I need a job and a place to stay.

Me: We have enough room here but I don't think my husband will agree....

Mike: [firm deep voice with a straight face] agree with what?

Me: Cindy and Anqobile need a place to live for a few weeks.

Mike: [chuckles] alright, I have a flat in town which can house for two months only. There is an opening on one of my hotels, the job is to be a receptionist should I slot you in?

Cindy: [surprised] Yes, yes please.

Mike: [answers his phone] I've found the person...yes...she'll start immediately... alright.

Me: who's going to take care of the baby

while you work?

Cindy: I'll take him to th...

Mike: I'm sure my mother won't mind [picks up Anqobile] hello Ma boy.

Neo: [starts screaming]

Me: [I pick him up] Jealousy makes you ugly, your father isn't going anywhere.

Mike: [playing with Anqobile who's clearly enjoying the attention as he smiles] The driver will take you to your flat tomorrow, it's late you guys can sleep in the guest. You begin work 7am sharp tomorrow morning.

Cindy: Thank you so much, God will bless you.

Mike: He has already blessed me, My wife will give you baby food and nappies for the whole month.

Me: I married good yazi, I love you so much baby maan!

Mike: [kisses her cheek] You drive me so crazy, Mrs Stein.

[02/21, 05:45] Wdz: Insert 46

I got so uncomfortable the moment I saw the way Cindy looked at my husband. this person is a vulture, she can't be trusted around men. I cooked dinner with her

praising my husband on how she treats her son. Arg I wasn't interested, I just wanted her out of my house. We ate and all went to bed, I walked inside the room and wore my Pj's, Mike was sitting on the bed.

Me: Come let's sleep.

Mike: You know I love you right and I don't want to discriminate you.

Me: what is it Nakedi?

Mike: I hate the way you dress, it's unattractive and grannish. You come to bed with this accent thing, Keng are you trying to deny me my rights? Your hair is unkempt, your nails are no longer taken care off. What's this exactly? When last did you just

willingly wear something nice for me?

Me: [that hurt me so bad] I'm sorry, it's my mistake.

Mike: It's fine, but I really don't want to ever have this conversation with you again.

Me: [tears fell, my husband just indirectly called me ugly or at least that's how I feel]
Goodnight Nakedi.

Mike: [sigh] And your still sleeping in that?
Just great, wonderful actually.

Me: [I tossed and turned until I woke up, went downstairs to drink water, I met Cindy in the corridor] I was coming to check if you

guys have settled properly.

Cindy: We are very comfortable, you're a blessed woman don't underestimate it.

Me: I am hey, my husband takes such good care of me.

Cindy: Goodnight, darling.

Me: [sleep didn't come, so I baked a cake just to release the negative energy. Around 7am Cindy and her child left for her first day of work. A few minutes later, Mike came downstairs] Can we talk?

Mike: I'm late for work, excuse me.

Me: [He took an apple and left. i went to bath with my children, clothed them and we went to the mall, firstly the Salon] Hello.

Hairstylist: The killer is here everybody, Vele why did you stab him girl?

Me: I just came to do my hair, and nails please.

Manager: Ignore her, come sit on my chair.

Me: [he washed and braided my hair, straight up, I did my nails] thank you. [I paid him] Thank you. [I pushed my babies, we went shopping, then I dropped them off at their grandparent's place]

Mrs Stein: You look nice, this look really suits you.

Me: thank you ma.

Mrs Stein: I'm going to see my husband in his office, are you coming with?

Me: Yeah, let me take a shower first [I went to mike's room, bathed and did my make-up, wore new clothes] we can go now.

Mrs Stein: It's like you didn't just give birth to twins, you look so radiant.

Me: Can we please go Ma, your car or mine?

Mrs Stein: None, they always send a company car to fetch me. it's waiting outside let's go.

I felt a bit down that my husband isn't please with the way I look, the worst part is this is the first time I have ever went to his office since we got involved. The drive was 30mins tops, I was just nervous. My father in law was outside waiting for his wife. He helped her get out of the car which was really nice.

Mr Stein: This is a good surprise, we weren't expecting you.

Me: Good afternoon dad, is he in his office?

Mr Stein: Yes, it's on the third floor the

mirror door on the left.

Me: [Embarrassed that I have to be directed to my husband's office, anyway I went there and knocked on the door. I composed myself and walked in] I hope I'm not interrupting.

Mike: [looks at her once and back to his laptop] you're not, Your financial reports are ready. Please take a seat, so we can go through them.

Me: [I felt like someone just poured a bucket of water over me, I took a seat defeated as he went on about how unstable my business bank account is, I'm starting to regret I came here in the first place. I waited for him to put a full stop, then stood

up] Thank you, I will pay more attention to those areas.

His Assistant: [whistles] wamuhle, where were you going looking this yum? In fact can I take you to lunch?

Me: [Mike's eyes paced through me, making me so uncomfortable] I'm married.

His Assistant: [kisses her hand] Come on, one harmless lunch with a friend, come on Miss Mokoena.

Me: I don't think it's a good idea.

His Assistant: [takes the files his carrying] This are yours Boss [comes across Reneilwe's

picture on his table, regretting everything] I'm sorry boss, it was joking.

Mike: [Signs the files] Don't let the door hit you on your way out. [he stands up and leans on the table] You come here.

Me: You do realise , I'm not a toy right?

Mike: It's not me, I couldn't show my employees how much I want you.

Me: [I looked at his boner and laughed] That was cold, I will never forgive you for this.

Mike: [pulls her to himself, kisses her neck] Are you sure about that my ice-cream?

Me:[he showed me the stars, my hands went under his shirt, whispering]Mmm...Nakedi.

Mike: Forgive me my ice-cream.

[02/21, 05:46] Wdz: Insert 47

All I had was love bites all over my thighs, I felt so sleepy so I laid on the couch while he patched his work staff. These days I always feel tired and fatigue. I don't know when he finished because I woke up inside his car. The babies were minding their own business as usual, I continued to sleep.

Mike: I think we are expecting here.

Me: [I adjust my seat, bored] Expecting what?

Mike: another boy or girl, Maybe.

Me: [tears falling] No, Nakedi you knocked me up again?

Mike: Don't cry, it's just a thought. My kids are just three months old and a few days old, we have to take care of them.

Me: It's just the past few days have been rough, I have to go to London for two days.

Mike: Your friend is clouding my inbox with appreciation messages.

Me: she's not my friend, if it wasn't for her baby I would be talking to her.

Mike: You can't go to London, I want us to go to this man I always see in my dreams.

Me: what type of Man are we talking about.

Mike: A general of God, I have a feeling that I'll finally find a spiritual home there.

Me: anything is fine but without London shows I'll be broke.

Mike: We'll tag along then.

Me: [my phone rings and it's Mrs Molo] Mamfundisi.

Mrs Molo: where is that thing called Lerato, I have been knocking for hours now.

Me: [I placed her on speaker] I see you don't know, Your son is in Prison for murder.

Mrs Molo: That's a lie.

Me: It's the best version of the truth, goodbye. [I hung up] Babe let's go to romance, today we are eating pizza.

Mike: that will make me hungry baby, I need pap with grilled chicken.

Me: It would be nice to have my husband cook for me, just to show how sorry he is for mistreating his wife. An apologetic

dinner[looking outside] I should have taken that dinner request. Ah mina I'm always cooking, did you marry me for that? I'm tired of enslaving myself for you. I'm tired of doing everything alone while you chill.

Mike: babe I n.....

Me: don't even try me, I'm sorry to compare but Lwandle would always help, if I cook he cleaned afterwards letting me rest but Nakedi just demands without worries. How do you expect me to be romantic when I'm tired? Arg your selfish.

Mike: I didn't mean to enslave you but I thought you enjoyed it.

Me: Oh really? You're here talking sh*t that

you knocked me up again, if I find out that I'm pregnant. we are getting divorced, my business needs my attention but I'm busy babysitting a grown man here, nx...

Mike: [looking at her with his face getting red] I'll call the cleaning and cooking crew to go back to their duties.

Me: that's great news, it's about time somebody gives me a break.

Mike: [goes to the restaurant, comes out with a big pocket with food] this is the best we've got.

Me: don't you know how to put it down?

We got inside the car and went straight home. Mike didn't say a word, he ate and went to bed. The next day I woke up and my house was full of people. some doing laundry, some cleaning the house and the kitchen was lit too. I found breakfast on the table, I went back to our room and found Mike done bathing his kids, ironing his clothes. I regretted every word I had said yesterday, he refused me helping.

Mike: You should prepare for work, the cleaners need to clean this room. [finishes everything, switches off the iron and wears his clothes. Packs his brief case, and kisses his kids] I'll drop them off, after breakfast. [kisses her cheek] I love you so much, don't be late for work.

Me: I love you too. [we had breakfast and I

went to work, I took my time with everything, I locked up around 8pm and got home around 11pm. I found warm food and ate alone then I went upstairs the babies were sleeping. i took a shower and got into blankets] Nakedi.

Mike: [wraps his arms around her] Welcome back, my wife.

Me: Babe I didn't mean to compare you with my ex, it was a mistake. I don't want you to be like him, I'm sorry.

Mike: Don't worry about it, I still love you.

Me: Nakedi open your eyes and look at me, You're not going to complain or shout that I'm late?

Mike: [opens his eyes and looks at her] No, do you want me to?

Me: No, I want you to be your old self.

Mike: I never changed babe, you did. [closes his eyes] let's sleep or we'll be late for work tomorrow.

Me: [lesson learned, I shouldn't have compared him to my ex or all that. I shouldn't have done it, I don't feel like I own this house anymore. I literally don't lift a finger anymore] Nakedi I want the crew gone.

Mike: No Reneilwe, the next thing you'll be accusing me of enslaving you.

Me: This is my house, I needed help not a second woman who will do everything.

Mike: they signed a 6 month contract, so relax and enjoy the ride.

Me: I want them gone from my house.

Mike: do you want to know what I want? I want peace in my marriage, I want a happy wife but you are busy making demands of orders you can't chew. Goodnight.

Me: [I stared at him, upset] I want them gone.

[02/21, 05:47] Wdz: Insert 48

I moaned and murmured alone, he fell asleep like I'm not even in the room. Well since that day, I hardly have any conversation with him except when it concerns the kids. I don't know why but Cindy has been keeping tabs on me, asking about my life and I know she means my marriage. The industry is a bit slow so I have a lot of free time, I wish I could cook but Mike doesn't eat at home. I can't accuse him of cheating as I always fine take away boxes and plates. In actual fact I feel like a side cheek, he uses rubber with me now. I do nothing for a man that sleeps next to me every night.

Mike: [comes into the house] Hello Reneilwe.

Me: [I dropped the magazine, I was reading and hugged him with all my might] I miss you.

Mike: I just came home to drop a few things and I'll be gone.

Me: I'm sorry for everything I have done to cause this divorce but I can't take your silent treatment anymore.

Mike: [hugs her and kisses her cheek] I love you.

Me: I miss you hle, I can't live like this.

Mike: how do you want to live?

Me: I want my husband back, over protective, control freak and straight forward no nonsense my husband. the one who leaves

his shoes in the study and uses my tooth brush. That man, I want my husband Mike Nakedi Stein.

Mike: [sits on the edge of bed, puts her on his lap] I hate it when you complain or compare me to someone in your past or tell me that I enslave you when it was your decision to do so. I love you Reneilwe, so so much but I feel like your consistently dragging on for a fight.

Me: I didn't mean to compare you to him, it's just that I miss the time when you had time for me. Your always doing things with your kids and everyone else. I feel so ignored, it makes me regret having these babies and fear having more kids because I'll be a baby machine in the background.

Mike: but baby your my wife, our kids represent us. you will never become a baby machine, I work hack tick hours to make sure you and my kids lack nothing.

Me: all this things we have mean nothing to me, I lack you.

Mike: what can I do to make it up to you?

Me: [we shared a kiss, that brought tears to my face]

Mike: [he pulls out and reaches for his briefcase] I hav....

Me: [tears falling] stay with me, don't go.

Mike: I'll be back before you know it,
[wiping her tears] Come on, you know I have
to work.

Me: [I just stood up and left him on the bed,
went to take a shower. I felt so unimportant,
lonely, like I just lost a huge part of me.
Suddenly the shower door opened and he
wrapped his arms around me, which made
me cry even more. After 30mins, I walked
out of the shower with a massive headache,
I wore my under garments and laid on the
bed.]

Mike: [coming from the bathroom] Baby I'm
sorry [climbs on the bed and pulls her close]
you're important to me.

Me: I have a headache Mike, you may le.... [I

had a lump in my throat, I ran to the bathroom and vomit green, purplish water, the headache got worse]

Mike: [looking at her forehead which already has veins popping out] I'm taking you to the doctor.

Me: I feel so weak, I just want to sleep.

Mike: [helps her wear a gown, scoops her up and rushes downstairs, puts her inside his car] Babe don't close your eyes, whatever you do don't close those eyes [drives to the hospital, rushes into emergency] help my wife.

Nurse: [looks at Reneilwe] what happened?

Mike: Don't ask me stupid questions, my wife needs a doctor.

Nurses: [push Reneilwe to the ward, where a doctor rushes in]

#4 hours later.

Doctor: [comes out of the ward] Mr Stein, can I see you in my office?

Mike: [walks behind him and takes a seat in his office] what's wrong?

Doctor: she was poisoned, it's been in her system for long while eating her blood cells. We managed to stop it but she won't be able move her body actively as her immunes

system will have to rebuild itself.

Mike: how long has it been in her system exactly?

Doctor: one week, it's just that her body is strong.

Mike: When can she be discharge?

Doctor: Mr Stein, she needs close attention. I know you are my boss but please understand.

Mike: My wife is going home with me, give me her meds not excuses.

Doctor: [gives him her meds, goes to discharge Mrs Stein and wheels her to his car] she needs to eat a lot of fruits and veggies.

Mike: [scoops her into his car and adjusts the seat, closes the door] Thanks so much.

Me: [I woke up to excruciating pain, in the middle of the night and Mike staring at me] what happened?

Mike: who did you meet with, a week ago for lunch or drinks.

Me: [he helped me settle, confused] Cindy, she wanted to thank me for helping her.

Mike: [smiles] she poisoned you.

Me: [shocked] what? I know Cindy she wouldn't do that.

Mike: she buys you lunch this once and you end up in hospital, think about it babe.

Me: why would she want to kill me?

Mike: we'll find out soonest.

Me: I'm hungry, what did the chef make?

Mike: Pasta and mince with veggies, [opens her plate and takes a spoon] Open up wide.

Me: [this was very sweet despite that I'm in abnormal pain, he fed me and as he went downstairs to bring me juice. I fiddled with his phone, heeee I found bank reports of people he pays in them was my therapist Charlie, the doctor i went to when I was raped, my previous driver, the hotel I slept in while I went to London, Cape town. The gardener at Lwandle's game drive, my photographer, Itumeleng's first doctor, the policeman who was on Lwandle's case. As I went further I found my naked pictures and audios of us making love. As if that's not enough, I found camera monitors on his phone which shows where we are at all times, the kids nursery and my office, our house]

Mike: [standing beside the door] found what you looking for yet?

Me: [I felt fear sweep me off my feet, scared] No, I'm so....

Mike: What's mine is yours, I don't mind you going through my phone.

[02/21, 05:47] Wdz: Insert 49

I just stared at the stranger called my husband, piece by piece everything started making sense. How he had me to his bed every time for the last four years. I found myself in tears just wondering who is the man that stole my heart and gave me two precious children, his "I love you" rang in my mind like a broken record.

Mike: [wipes her tears] what is it? talk to me?

Me: who are you? I clearly know everything about me but the only thing I know about you is "I love you" who are you?

Mike: I am Mike Nakedi Stein, father of Neo and Dineo, husband to Reneilwe. Born in Botswana, my parents were farmers there until I was 13, then we moved to South Africa where my mother and father furthered their education, started the family business. After I passed my matric, studied Accountancy for my parents then went back to school and studied medicine as I desired meanwhile I worked as paramedic. To cut the long story short, I have two Restaurants, a Hospital and the family business as you know.

Me: [smiling] We are rich Mos, why am I even working? I should practise being a

trophy wife? like married to Medicine.

Mike: Half of my estate is yours, we'll get married in Community of property.

Me: [waving my hand]you keep calling me your wife, yet my hand is lonely.

Mike: [chuckles] I hear you, marriage isn't in a beautiful ring.

Me: Ah wena Rich man, No wonder people want to bewitch and poison me. Your very rich, I think we should make 9 more kids.

Mike: [stands up and with his hands in the pocket] No baby I have no wish to be Abraham, The twins are enough as it is.

Me: Making them will be fun plus we can afford them[teasing him, unhooking my bra]
Com...

Mike: Reneilwe don't you dare! This sickness is going to your head, [staring at her breast, licking his upper lip] Reneilwe maan.

Me: Nakedi maan! [he took out a condom, I immediately hooked my bra back on] I'm no longer in the mood, I have a headache.

Mike: [disappointed] Please don't torture me.

Me: what's the use of playing soccer with a goal? Keep yourself and I'll keep myself.

Mike: But baby the twins are almost five months, we can't be planning another one, at least not now.

Me: [I suddenly felt so much pain in my stomach] Nakedi...Ahhh...ayyyyi...

Mike: [makes her lie on her back, examines her and gives her meds] You'll feel better.

Me: [the pain just penetrated my whole body, I coughed blood] Nakedi what is happening to me?

Mike: the concoction will kick in soon, when you wake up, I will have your food ready.
[kisses her face, with calmness] I love you and I'm going to cook for you.

Me: [I felt a bit sleepy, surprised]don't burn my pots please.

Mike: the head knows the movements of the neck better than any part of the body.

Me: [I found myself falling asleep while he was blabbing, he woke me up two hours later with food] Nakedi, pununu lam, rato laka. I hope my kitchen is still in order.

Mike: I just had a vision, we need to go take your step mother and she is under attack.

Me: My lord, my husband, this food is really delicious, where are we going to put her.

Mike: Surely we can house one more person, besides I have a feeling she's going to be useful to us.

Me: She will be so happy, probably shopping every second. Mme le chelete ba ratana thata!

Mike: I just need you to approve her living her.

Me: I have no problem with the woman, she's actually not as bad, when are you bringing her in.

Mike: I sent a limo to go fetch her.

Me: [laughing] My husband you are too prophetic.

#In Mpumalanga

Everyone is gathered around the table talking about Reneilwe's downfall. The plan is get her 6 feet down, so that Cindy can move in and Mngqobi can take all of Mike's money, while the family shared the cars, houses and estates. They have called the witch who once placed a demon inside her.

Witch: Get her to separate with the light and we can start the process.

Mngqobi: How does the demon work exactly?

Her Uncle: Every time she sleeps with a man, the snake vomits money but the jackpot is

when she has a miscarriage, that's where wealth literally follows you.

Cindy: [smiles] I could use a new car or something expensive.

Her Aunt: We need to keep this plan, away from her step mother because she's a teller tummy.

Witch: [smiles] You will need her used pad and her husband's sweaty shirt.

Cindy: I can get those no problem.

Her Step Mother: [come from her room] Please excuse me, it's time for Uzalo [they hear a knock] Come in hle.

Chauffer: Good evening, I am looking for Mme Mokoena, mother of Reneilwe Stein.

Her Step Mother: [looks out the window and sees the Limo] Ke Nna o

Chauffer: Your daughter is currently not feeling well, she sent me here to come fetch her mother.

Her Step Mother: [wears her sleepers, concerned] What's wrong with my daughter? Oh God no weapon formed against my daughter will prosper, let's go immediately.

Her Uncle: How bad is here condition?

Chauffer: She is not well because her mother is living under hush conditions, she wants her mother close to her.

Her Step Mother: Modimo!!! Let me take my ID and purse. [goes to her room and comes back] Lead the way.

Ratong: Mama where are you going?

Her Step Mother: God has remembered me, Look at it? ketloja sushi nou!

Chauffer: [opens the door and ushers her to the Limo] Are you comfortable Mrs?

[02/21, 05:47] Wdz: Insert 50

After I had eaten my food and we were

waiting for the kids plus my mother. We chilled watching tv which is something we rarely do because my husband is always busy. I enjoyed lying on his chest and listening to our hearts beating, kissing him anytime I like. Then we heard my mother shouting praises to the house and laughed as we remembered she's never been here before.

Me: Ai Nakedi, your mother neh.

Mike: [gets up with her and they open the door] welcome to our house Ma.

Her Step mother: [gets inside the house, looks around, smiling] hee you guys live in heaven.

Mike: Babe you should show Ma to her room.

Me: I prepared you a room upstairs Ma.

Her Step mother: upstairs? my knees can't t....

Me: We have an inside lift Mama [we took the lift and I accompanied her to her room] here we are.

Her Step Mother: [goes into her walk in closet] youuuuu Reneilwe kenale di designer shoes! [goes into the bathroom] Le Jacuzzi Maan.

Me: [it was so funny, watching her reaction

but hey I understand] Mama please come sit here [she joins me on the couch] You don't have to lift a finger here, the cleaners and chefs will arrive in the morning to attend to your every need.

Her Step Mother: Yoh Modimo! [kneels down and starts praying]

Me: [I was so shocked, as she prayed] Amen.

Mike: [knocks on the door] is it safe to come in?

Her Step Mother: [stands up and sits on the couch] Yes, come in.

Mike: Ma, Your driver is here with the car

you'll be using for your stay here.

Her Step Mother: Sit down, I need to talk to you both.

Mike: [sits beside her on the couch] we were listening Ma.

Her Step Mother: the keys to a good marriage is communication, you must be each other's best friend. There are a lot of people wanting you guys to separate, Mike you need to stop walking out when you are having an issue with your wife and Reneilwe you need to pray for this man, God isn't a part-time thing. Your kids need your attention, you are hardly with your kids. both of you are too busy with other things, these kids are yours not your mothers. My grandkids

feel ignored, they are too young to be living outside of their home. [stands up] Get your nonsense together, you two.

Me: [shocked, I looked at Mike as she left us in there] she's right, our kids have never lived here with us.

Mike: we need to start taking care of our own children.

Me: when are they bringing them?

Mike: I just placed them in the nursery.

Me: it's late, I want to sleep [we hear the kids crying and rush into the nursery, I picked Neo and he picked Dineo.] what's

wrong? [we tried everything but they continued to cry, we ended up in the living room]

Mike: I'm calling the doctor.

Her Step Mother: [takes the babies, angry] these kids need love and attention! [lays them on her thighs and caressing their backs, they settle] Pay attention to what is important.

Me: [her words tore me apart, tears fell] We hear you.

Mike: [upset with himself, storms out]

Me: What should I prepare for you?

Her Step Mother: Apple juice and a slice of chocolate cake.

Me: [I went to the kitchen and did as told, came back] here is everything.

Her Step Mother: You need to pray for your husband and God will bless you, from tonight learn to pray for your husband, you are in battle. I will help you pray, Go check on your husband.

Me: [I went to search for my husband, I looked everywhere and found him in his prayer room, usually I pass but this time I kneeled beside him. I couldn't say anything, tears just fell silently as I stood in the presence of God.]

Mike: [after submitting to God, giving Him, his heart. Wipes his tears and notices that his wife beside him, a blessing his been praying for. to be in the presence with his wife, smiles wide] Babe. [lifts her up from her knees and hugs her] I thank God for you.

Me: how do I come where you are?

Mike: God is with you, He will guide him when you lean on him.

Me: [I just held him, as I felt ultimate peace, like nothing else matters] Can I sleep in here?

Mike: [chuckle] Who will sleep beside me?

The head doesn't work without the neck.

Me: [the moment we worked out of that room, I knew I needed to be in the presence of God. We went inside the house and found my mother praying for us, we kneeled beside her and waited for her to finish] Amen.

Her Step Mother: [looks at Reneilwe] So you are pregnant again? [stands up and takes the kids] Goodnight.

Mike: Goodnight Ma.

Me: [in tears] Am I pregnant?

Mike: This baby will be loved, just like all our children.

Me: We can't understand our infants, our children know their grandparents more than us.

Mike: We gave birth to them, David and Sarah made these kids.

Me: David and Sarah? What are you talking about?

Mike: Look in the mirror, [scoops her up] I love you my wife.

Me: [confused] I still don't understand you.

Mike: That's because you think you understand yourself [kisses her

forehead]You're a woman of God, not by marriage but nature.

Me: Woman of God, are nothing like me.

Mike: You are unique, never compare yourself, Your anointed out of choice.

.....TO BE CONTINUED.....

I'm not ending anything until The Holy Spirit says so...

[02/21, 15:38] Wdz: Insert 51

From that day, I found myself meditating every chance I get. I have learned my children and taken control of my household. Ma is more than comfortable, she even takes afternoon naps. Well Mike is Mike, busy as usual. I hardly see him and the only thing that keeps me from complaining is that I spend all my words in prayer. My mother is really a pillar, we meditate together and share revelations. As we were sitting on the balcony, I received a call.

Me: Hello my loving husband.

Mike: I won't be coming home tonight, I'm out of town an...

Me: You don't know when you'll be home, I get it.

Mike: [a lady calling him in the background]Great staff[he hangs up]

Me: [I just stared at the phone, surprised] what does this mean? He hasn't sleep in this house for two weeks.

Her Step Mother: the moment you stop asking, he'll come running to see you.

Me: distance can be a goodthing [I called him again, it rang for a while then a lady picked up] hello, can you give Nakedi the phone.

Her: we are currently in the m...[moans]shhh...yesss...wha.

Me: [I hung up, calm] I won't try to accuse him or anything.

Her Step Mother: His conscious will sort him out.

Me: [I take my babies] I will leave with them tomorrow morning, should we bring you anything from the mall?

Her Step Mother: I'm fine, just don't stress about this for the sake of your babies.

Me: I will try my level best. I went upstairs, prayed and went to sleep with my babies. They have grown so fast it's scary. I had a peaceful night, the next day I had the

shower running so I went to bath in the main bathroom with my kids. We got dressed and ready for shopping as planned, my life isn't going to stop because Mike decided to be unfaithful. I went to our bedroom to fetch my handbag and car keys.

Mike: Aren't you joining me?

Me: I had enough sleep during the night.

Mike: I went to fetch Itumeleng yesterday, she's downstairs in one of the rooms.

Me: I thought marriage was about communication, you never discuss anything with me, you just take decisions on your own.

Mike: You should be happy, she'll keep you company while I'm away.

Me: hypocrisy is real, this is your house so do as you please. [knowing Itumeleng is here didn't give me a good feeling at all, she is always calling me all sorts of names. The last time i went to visit her she called me a whore in front of her school mates. I take my babies and went downstairs, little Madam was already ordering the cleaning staff around] Hello Sister.

Itumeleng: Ja Reneilwe, you must have spread those legs really wide for this kind of life neh. Congratulations Sister.

Me: [I pushed my kids and went to my car,

the driver came] I can drive on my own.

The Driver: But sir said.

Me: This is my car not his car, get out of my car. [I drove around town, no friend or cousin, just me and my kids and God. I wish Dineo was a bit older. I just drove up the mountain and we had a picnic. I didn't have my phone so I used my work camera to take pictures of our small picnic. After a whole day of fun, love and peacefulness. I went to wimpy and we bought some food to eat. Then head to Mike's house, as I drove in he had the whole staff and drivers lined up, he looked pissed but I carried my children out of the car. They went inside the house and tacked them in]

Mike: What were you thinking? You left without your driver.

Me: hello Mike, how are you Reneilwe, oh I'm fine thanks for asking. Where did you go Reneilwe, I took the kids to a picnic. You should try being calm, it helps all the time.

Mike: [Defeated] are they sleeping already?

Me: I'm sure you have two eyes, that can see that. [I took off my clothes and changed into my pj's] Goodnight.

Mike: Can we talk?

Me: Talk I'll listen, what is it?

Mike: I'm sorry about the phone call thing, I'd never cheat on you and I'm sorry I haven't been sleeping home.

Me: take out a book and note this, your sorry is outdated. When you were rapping me without my knowledge you said sorry and for all the nonsense you put me through it's always a sorry. From today live your life don't be all sorry on me.

Mike: Ma, is inviting us to dinner downstairs.

Me: [I wore my gown and went downstairs. The steins were there with my mother, mike's friends too, I set down on my chair, irritated] Evening everyone.

Itumeleng: where did you go Reneilwe?

Me: Up your ass Itumeleng [I dished up for myself just the salad, then they served us cake. as i started eating the cake, everyone was staring at me funny. I took two bites and stopped] This was very nice Ma, thank you.

Her Step Mother: Aren't you going to finish the cake?

Me: no thanks, already had a burger and chips plus dessert from wimpy with my kids. [I stood up and pushed in the chair] Goodnight everyone. [from the looks I got, I knew he was trying to propose to me but he should have known better. I went upstairs and found my phone ringing] Nandi.

Nandi: I just got a call that the shop is on fire.

Me: Alright, Let it burn. I'll pay you for this month, let me call the insurance company.

Nandi: Are you okay, babe?

Me: [tears fell] I'm fine, just curious on what caused the fire.

Nandi: Love you, goodnight love.

Me: Goodnight love you loads more. [I hang up and laid back] Life just happened to me.

[02/21, 15:46] Wdz: Insert 52

I closed my eyes and slept like nothing just happened. I heard Mike come in late at night, I just continued with my sleep and ignored everything. The next day, I woke up and bathed my children. Spoke to the insurance people which were giving me 1million rand pay-out for me to replace everything that burnt. At this point I wanted to start over without anyone's help, i called all my investors ensuring them that their orders won't be affected. My Phone rang again.

Me: Reneilwe Mokoena hello.

Ntombi: [emotional] What are we going to do? Ree this is the only Job I do best, I have no education you know that.

Me: Take a deep breath, calm down. I have spoken to the investors, I'm going to make their orders and you'll have to travel to deliver them. we going to be based online.

Ntombi: How are you so calm?

Me: This is a new leaf for new strategies, take this as a new start. We'll survive.

Ntombi: does that mean our salaries will decrease?

Me: Your salaries will be paid for the next 6months, without decreasing.

Ntombi: Thanks boss, goodbye [she drops]

Mike: How are you so calm when you lost

everything?

Me: I didn't lose anything, my kids are here and I'm alive.

Mike: Your financials aren't looking good, so what's your plan?

Me: God is my plan, I don't want to be dependent on you anymore and I'm withdrawing my account from the company.

Mike: But your company needs our services.

Me: As you said, my financials aren't looking good. Accept it, I don't need you anymore for anything.

Mike: I planned an outing for us, this afternoon.

Me: stop it! My answer is No. I'm not sure about this marriage anymore, I think I deserve better than this.

Mike: [tears falling] Please don't say that, I love you.

Me: I don't know Mike, we want different things. Love isn't enough anymore Nakedi, I'm tired of your mood swings, your always trying to make me uncomfortable, testing my patience. You don't love me, you like the idea of having me.

Mike: [on his knees, more silent tears coming down] I'll do better, try harder to make you

happy.

Me: I don't have time for your gimmicks, I can't do this anymore. I love you enough to let y....

Mike: [hugging her feet, his face red and veins popped out] don't say it, don't leave me, I need you.

Me: I have appoints to attend, don't keep me here.

Mike: [scoops her up and puts her on the bed, hugs her on the bed] please don't....don't..lea..ve..me.

Me: [I have never seen him cry like this, he

was holding on to me so tight. It broke my heart but it had to happen. I fought off his hands and took my handbag] I'm late for a meeting.

Mike: [jumps off the bed and stands by the door, hold her hand tight] Please your my breath, don't leave me please.

Me: [I opened the door] I have to work for my children's future and see my lawyer. [I walked downstairs and everyone from last night was still there] Good morning ever....[we had a loud noise, a gunshot, I dropped everything and run upstairs, I opened my bedroom door, I found him on the verge of committing suicide.] Nakedi this isn't the way to go about this.

Mike: [tears falling with a gun to his head] I just want to go and not bother you anymore.

Me: Your acting like a child, the moment you die, you're going to burn forever.

Mike: at least I won't watch you leave me or marry another man. I've done that twice already, not again.

Me: [my kids were screaming, I picked them up and breastfed them] If you want to die, then do it but know that if my son grows up to be some drug addict. It will be because he never had a father, People who love me always die anyway. [I laid the kids in their beds and he cocked the gun] Nakedi, please.

Mike: I can't do it Reneilwe, I can't live to watch you leave me.

Me: what about your kids? don't do this
Nakedi maan, [I got closer and hugged him]
We need you, come on I don't want to be a widow. [I held his hand] Don't do this, [after 20minutes of pleading he gave me the gun and I placed it back in the safe while he just laid on the bed, tears falling on his pillow]
Babe, this isn't what I meant.

Mike: [emotional] I've shared you all my life, this time I can't share you.

Me: [I took off my heels and hugged him]
don't ever try this again, in your entire life Nakedi. I can take losing you to another woman not to death.

Mike: I love you, your my life. I can't leave without you, your breath is mine. I may be strong in all areas but your my downfall. I'm not perfect, I'm sorry that I have mood swings as you call it, I'll try to be better.

Me: You know you just scared the sh*t out of me and it won't go unpunished right?

Mike: Punish me anyhow, just don't leave me.

Me: [I laid on top of him, listening to his heart beat next to mine] I love you Nakedi, you get on my nerves sometimes but I love you. I want to be with you only if you can be with me.

Mike: I didn't cheat, one of my friends is getting married so they made him a man party with strippers and every else.

Me: for all this nonsense you have done, you are grounded for the next three weeks. If I hear that you left this house, my children and I will move into the guest bedroom.

Mike: Three weeks is like a month, how am I going to stay in here for that long.

Me: I don't know and don't care, your punished. I want all those people out of my house when I came back from my meeting.

Mike: I know I'm in no position to ask for anything but stay with me, don't go just for today.

Me: [I could tell he was still afraid that I'm not going to come back, calm] As long as you behave.

[02/21, 15:53] Wdz: Insert 53

We laid in bed with the kids between us. he took a nap but the moment I moved, he was wide awake. We got some time to talk to him, then we prayed together. I departed for my meeting while I told him that I'm going to speak to my mother about the gunshot. I switched off my phone, as I called my staff and the insurance people. I wasn't ready to reveal anything about the bed and breakfast as yet. We spoke of to the landlord he gave us a new space in the new complex. I used my last money to buy furnisher and baking materials as our baked cakes for events run out faster and make huge profits. I spent the

whole day baking while Nandi and Ntombi called our material suppliers.

Ntombi: [comes into her kitchen] Ree, please accompany me to Soweto to make an urgent delivery of this cake, there is a wedding.

Me: [I wash my hands and go downstairs, the moment I open the boot to for the cake, I find Mike] love... [I know his crazy about me so I didn't ask questions, he was sleeping in there, I caressed his face] baby wake you.

Nandi: Hoaw sister boss, you kept your hubby in the boot.

Me: [I helped him out and he decided to drive us to Soweto, I got off and made the

delivery, then we went back to work, I remained in the car with my husband as Ntombi went upstairs] should I expect an explanation?

Mike: [pulls her close and kisses her] I love you.

Me: let me go finish up, are you coming up with me?

Mike: Yes.

Me: [I've never seen him this way, he just got so humble. We went upstairs, I made him something to eat and finished the last orders, I washed my hands and found him sitting my chair] we may go now.

Mike: I'm sorry, I don't want you to leave me.

Me: [I held his hand and we shared a hug] I have forgiven you.

Mike: I found out the Mngqobi burnt your shop, they are in a mission to break us up.

Me: I'm not afraid of anyone but God. We been through worse things, we'll survive this one.

Mike: thank you for loving me.

Me: you loved me first remember, let's go have dinner.

Mike: it's a date, I know a good spot.

Me: there are the keys [suddenly we smelled smoke,I opened the door and someone had thrown a burning bottle into my shop, the shop alarm went off] not again!!!no no no!

Mike: [takes the fire extinguisher and quickly puts out the fire, angry] are you okay?

Me: [defeated] why does this person keep doing this to me?

Mike: [pulls her in for a hug] Your safe, I'm here for you.

Me: [my husband's arms were very warm, I

cried until tears couldn't come out anymore, at this point I'm afraid of going outside, he tried moving and I held him] what if they are still outside there, I don't want to lose you too.

Mike: they'll be back here to see if we burnt down.

Me: [panicking] What are we going to do?

Mike: We are going to fight back, we are not cowards.

Me: How are we going to do that? Are you out of your mind?

Mike: [kisses her cheek, breaks one of the

vas and takes out two loaded guns] we have to send them to hell.

Me: I've never shot a gun before.

Mike: in one of our fantasy sessions, we played James bond and you nailed it love.

Me: How many times did we have these "fantasy sessions" exactly?

Mike: I had you every third day of the year, I loved the way you laughed when I tickled you. it wasn't all about intercourse, we would play games, fight about your chocolate ice cream. I remember this one time you had flu and your nose was pink but you coughed while eating ice-cream.

Me: It's like you are talking about a dream.

Mike: [cocks the gun, chuckles] I love you too.

Me: so did i beat you at something just once?

Mike: Cards, you are good at them.

We went out of my office and set behind the counter waiting for the assholes. It was really fun, we talked about nothing and he cracked so many jokes, it brought me to tears. We forgot about everything and he made me feel like a kid. We set there all night and I even slept in his arms. The next

morning, I heard the police sounds. Mike helped me up and I realised that this was the best night of my life, his not perfect but he makes me laugh.

Policeman: Drop your guns!

Mike: These are licenced guns, I'm surprised your only arriving now. This shop almost burnt with us inside it.

Policeman: I said drop your Guns!

Mike: You don't get to tell us what to do, I need a shower and a good night's rest.

Ntombi: Not again sister boss, this is getting serious mos. Are we safe?

Me: I'm hiring a private investigator and security, we clearly can't trust police at this point.

Mike: [takes his wife's hand] please excuse us, keep the shop.

Me: [we walked to my car, he did a security check before we got inside it, i held his hand as he was about to start the car]
Thank you, I appreciate you. I've had many bad experiences in my life and if I were to die now, you would be the one thing that made my life worth it. I love you so much, sticks and stones won't break our love.

Mike: excuse me love but I long to sleep beside you in our king sized bed and see

my kids right now.

[02/21, 15:57] Wdz: Insert 54

The drive home was peaceful until I saw my house, Apparently Madam Itu locked my mother and the kids outside. I wanted to strangle her but the moment I saw Mngobi coming out of my front door, I was without a word to express how I feel. Mike was furious when he discovered that our new born's slept in the security and helper's house. He went into the house, suddenly some cars arrived and it was an orphanage. Before I knew it they had Itumeleng and her staff in the van.

Itumeleng: [screaming] Reneilwe you promised my mother that you'd take care of me, I don't want to go please.

Me: I've given you my life but you repaid me with a plate full of Sh*t. our mother knows I tried my best to give you anything you need but you still don't appreciate me.

Mike: [fuming with anger] WHAT IS THIS GIRL STILL DOING IN MY PREMISES!!! GET OUT OF MY YARD, MA MOKOENA GET IN THE HOUSE RIGHT THIS MINUTE!!!

Me: [I went inside the house confused on why his turning on me, I took my kids, bathed them and breast fed them. He came into our bedroom and slams the door, I prepared myself for the worst.]

Mike: [takes the children from her and removes their clothes, examines their little

bodies as they cry feeling cold]

Me: [I watched him do his nonsense and clothed my kids, then went to sit in the nursery's rocking chair] I'm sorry, shhhh!!!
Akies nunuzana.

Mike: I WON'T TAKE THAT FROM A KID LIKE ITUMELENG, SHE WILL STAY IN THE OPHANAGE UNTIL SHE LEARNS SOME MANNERS, IF YOU SIGN HER OUT, MAKE SURE YOU NEVER STEP A FOOT INTO THIS HOUSE, DO YOU GET ME!?

Me: [calm, I nodded and laid my kids to sleep, smiling] I long to sleep beside my husband in our king sized bed, are you depriving me of my rights Stein?

Mike: [calming down as he sees how cool she is about this whole matter, he climbs into bed] Am I missing something?

Me: Your mood swings are boring and if you going to call me Miss Mokoena have the decency to pronounce it right. I didn't like the way you shouted at me before those people.

Mike: I'm sor.....

Me: don't sorry me anymore, as I said it's outdated. [I wrapped fixed my pillow and passed out, mike is an adult not a child that needs baby-sitting. I woke up an hour later to my children screaming, I got off bed and picked them up] shhh..sorry baby [mike is lying beside me with blood all over his body, as I shake him, he doesn't move] Nakedi

wake up, oh God Nakedi what happened to you!!! [as I'm shaking him, everyone of my family member comes in and they start blaming me for his death, I just started shaking him again] Nakedi no!!! I didn't do this, wake up and tell them, I didn't do it.

Mike: [shaking her] love wake up, you're having a nightmare.

Me: [I opened my eyes and saw him, I searched his shirt for blood but nothing] it felt so real.

Mike: What happened?

Me: We need to increase security, I dreamt someone had stabbed you on this bed.

Mike: [wiping her tears] Okay, we'll increase security.

Me: [I just held him, confused] I don't understand how but my whole family came to accuse me of killing you.

Mike: that's strange, no one can get in this room except you and me. not even the helpers have come into this room. plus you're the only woman, who's ever been in this room.

Me: I don't know Mike, just hold me please [we hear a knock]who is it?

Her Step mother: there are some people

here to see you.

Me: I have a bad feeling about this Mike, our life is always at steak.

Mike: I'm sorry we can't see anyone at the moment, tell the security guys to escort them out of the yard.

Her Step Mother: Oh okay.

Mike: I'm sending you and the kids out of the country, you might be in danger.

Me: But in the dream they killed you.

Mike: In my dream someone had murdered

you and my kids, so I think they are looking for you.

Me: Why can't we just be at peace? Just this once.

Mike: Everybody knows that you won't go back to prostitution while I'm around, you sleeping with other people gives them money.

Me: I thought that was just an ideology not reality besides you know I can't separate from you, I need you, my body needs you. Every time these cravings come, I can hardly think straight.

Mike: Okay I'll take you to a safe house where I'll visit every morning.

Me: Baby everytime this feeling comes to me, I just want a man. [tears falling] I don't know when this will end, I'm always having this feeling every night and sometimes all day long [weeping] you're the only person that when you make love to me, I don't want anyone else, I don't even need pills. [holding his shirt] I can't be far from you, it frustrates me.

Mike: Don't worry I'll figure something out, just for us to stay together.

Me: I think I still have a demon inside of me, you know sometimes when I pray I get a severe headache.

Mike: Is that why you don't like praying?

Me: Yes, sometimes my legs will go paralysed after prayer. [crying] does God hear my prayer?

Mike: Yes, He always listens to us and answers. Why didn't you tell me this earlier?

Me: I'm embarrassed, how could I tell you that I'm always horny?

Mike: [smiling] are you having that feeling now? [she nods] I'm going to enjoy being home for the next coming weeks mos. Heee Baby you're the best woman in the world.

Me: [I didn't expect him to embrace my situation but he actually loves me like this,

he was already taking his clothes off, I never thought I'd be this happy with anyone] we're having a buffet today.

Mike: [kisses her cheek] I can't wait, I'll be working from home until further notice, this is going to be delicious, more than grilled meat on a good day.

[02/21, 16:01] Wdz: Ingoma 55

6 hours of magical love, he just allowed me to do anything I wanted with his body. it was fulfilling, good thing the babies didn't hear anything because we were playing some music. as far as they are concerned they were sleeping, the doctor said it's normal as they came earlier than most children, their sleeping is for development. Right now we are still trying to gather some strength to move an inch because this time it was

intense, my body is motionless.

Mike: [kissing her sweaty forehead] You're the best thing in the entire universe.

Me: Thank you for not criticising me.

Mike: Baby how can i? this feeling of yours will make me forget all the games, deadline and golf matches. I feel this is a repayment for all the nights I slept alone and saw you twice a week. [caressing her back] You know the moment you got engaged to Lwandle I felt like dying, I saw my chances with you vanish into smoke, the way you loved him scared me.

Me: I feel like I never knew love until I met you.

Mike: you know that day my father introduced us, that dress tortured every good thing inside of me, you looked gorgeous on another level.

Me: My Handsome on another level, you know the time I saw you with Anney. It's like something in me moved.

Mike: [starts tickling her] nothing moved, you were jealous.

Me: [laughing] I wasn't jealous.

Mike: Ah ah ah Reneilwe, lying should be a crime.

Me: [laughing to tears] okay, okay, okay
wait.... [laughing louder]Nakedi maan.

Mike: [stops tickling her] I love it when you
laugh, I wish I could hear more of it.

Me: We should go bath and open the
windows.

Mike: No thanks I love this smell, it reminds
me off your moans, Mmmm Ree you are
frying my mind.

Me: [as I stepped off the bed, my palace was
on fire and swollen] I don't think I'll make it
to the bathroom.

Mike: [picks her up and they go take a

shower, then head downstairs] who's cooking me or you?

Me: definitely you, I'm a bit sleepy.

Her Step mother: Anney and Bradley are on the gate, should I let them in?

Mike: Yes, please do Ma.

Me: [mike started cooking, it smelled so heavenly as he marinated the meat] I could get used to this type of treatment.

Bradley: why are you cooking while she is sitting down?

Mike: it's called love, something I'm sure you don't understand.

Anney: We would like to invite you to our wedding.

Mike: oh congratulations, when is it?

Bradley: this weekend, I don't want my child born out of wedlock.

Me: [I felt a bit of jealousy creeping in, I stood up] congratulations, speaking of kids. let me go check on mine.

Anney: we still have to visit a few people so we are not staying, have a goodnight.

Mike: Congratulations again.

Me: [I set on the chair as they left my house and took a deep breath withholding the tears]

Mike: [brushing her arm] You said we weren't ready for marriage, there is no need to be jealous because I have every intention to marry you but I can't force it.

Me: I don't know Nakedi, I want to get married but what if you change on me?

Mike: besides my mood swings what else makes you doubt me?

Me: [I thought long and hard but truly there was nothing else, his done more good than

bad] what if something goes wrong? What if we have an unsolvable argument.

Mike: like old women always say “we’ll fix it in the bedroom” otherwise you drive me so crazy you should turn your name to Nomalanga.

Me: [blushing]The offer is very tempting but I will think about it.

Mike: Come on babe, there is no need for any jealous because our wedding will top all the weddings you’ve ever been to.

Me: Can we have another Buffet tonight?

Mike: [excited] Your making me happy, Buffet

it is.

Me: I'm glad you don't find any of this bad, you just embracing it.

Mike: Look Demon or Not, you are sexy as hell and this feeling of yours [bites his lip]
Man, I just want to have it now.

Her Step Mother: what's for dinner?

Me: hubby is whipping us something meaty.

Her Step Mother: I have a date tomorrow.

Us: [holding a laugh] Date? with who?

Her Step Mother: One handsome gentlemen,
I think I might get married again.

Me: [laughing] Mme don't joke like that
please.

Her Step Mother: Hle Reneilwe everyone
needs Male services, your evil father is dead
so why not?

Us: [laughing] Way to go Mme.

Her Step Mother: Yes, I might not come
back tomorrow. I'll leave all the details of
where I'm going. [her phone rings, she smiles
and answers as she walks to the living room]
Ntate bae.

Us: [shocked] Adults!

[02/21, 16:07] Wdz: Insert 56

No one saw this coming but my mother is having a fully blown affair, over the past month it has been roses and chocolates left right and middle centre. Today hubby is taking me out to break out of being grounded for 3 weeks, I haven't seen my periods this month. I hope I'm not pregnant again, it's too soon. Out of all places to take me he took me to an art gallery, ai I almost forgot that his white. while I was bored and sleepy plus very hungry. We were all taken to a dark room.

Mike: When I think of you this is what I have in mind.

Me: interesting, darkness makes me sleepy
lov...[the lights went on and we were
surrounded by pictures of me and mike.
Basically our journey from the beginning. As I
turned to my right, there was a huge “Will
you marry me sign” I couldn’t help myself I
just set down and cried for reasons I don’t
know]

Mike: [on one knee beside her] is that a yes?

Me: it’s a no Nakedi [he looked disappointed
and attempted to stand] I love you so much,
what took you so long damn it?

Mike: [confused] it’s a yes right?

Me: heavens yeah, I’ve waited all my life for
this moment.

Mike: [slips the ring in and kisses her finger]
I love you too.

Me: you better give me a proper kiss sir [the crowd laughs]

Mike: [leans in and gently lifts her up they share a kiss] you drive me without a stop sign or robot Ree.

Me: [the stone is dark red with black at the centre of the diamond. Everything else just jumped out the window, it's just me and my stone, this was just worth the wait]

Mike: [shakes her gently] surely I'm more valuable than that ring.

Me: if I'm dreaming. Please don't let this dream end God.

Mike: [kisses her cheek] baby stop crying please.

Me: I'm hungry, I want hot wings with a large coke and chips plus a burger.

Mike: [he goes and thanks everyone for hosting him, commands that none of the paintings of their journey be sold to anyone. Afterwards he scoops her up and they head to the car, holding her stomach] I'm sorry for starving you.

Me: [tears were just falling without my

allowance and I felt a bit weak] I just feel a bit dizzy, let me take a nap.

Mike: [looks away in disappointment] alright.

Me: [I settled in my seat, then slept with a blanket]

Mike: [an hour later, he wakes her up] I'm sorry.

Me: [I opened the door and ran out to vomit, suddenly I was on my knees too weak to stand]

Mike: [worried, scoops her up and puts her back in the car] what's wrong? Your temperature is high and your eyes don't look

bright either.

Me: I'm fine [I just ate the food and rested on my seat] don't worry about me.

Mike: [turns on the car light and examines her eyes, chuckles] we are pregnant.

Me: okay [I switched off the light and passed out. I woke up on my bed, with his arms tightly around me]this is nice.

Mike: lying next to you always gives me a great feeling.

Me: thank you for being you all the time, I love it when we are just together like this.

Mike: I love you my ice-cream cake, nothing beats being with you.

Me: where are the kids?

Mike: In the nursery and Mme isn't home yet.

Me: must be nice, I've been having strange dreams of me praying for people I don't know.

Mike: [kissing her cheek] that's lovely, can we have a buffet now?

Me: I see you've been eagerly waiting f...
[the twins start crying] there goes our moment. [we got off the bed and went to the

nursery to feed the kids, they have grown so much that they know when their parents are home]

Mike: I really appreciate every moment you spend with me, the fruits of our labour Dineo and Neo.

Me: they are growing really fast, one of these days they'll be crawling and breaking things.

Mike: Maybe we need to baby proof the entire house.

Me: Don't spoil my kids please, they need to be naughty and cry a bit to grow up.

Mike: I don't want my kids to ever be born out of wed lock again, we really need to speed up the wedding plans.

Me: The wedding is your baby, just think out of the box and surprise me. I have to focus on this pregnancy, no stressing or strains.

Mike: I love how you think but truly speaking, what's on your wish list?

Me: Good food and cake with co... [the doorbell goes off] who could that be?

Mike: Mme has her own keys so let's go check [they all walk to the door and open, two police officers come in with Itumeleng] what do we owe these unpleasant visit?

Policeman: We found the girl on the gate, we are here to question you about the death of Mngobi and Cindy Molo.

Me: [shocked] Death? What happened to them?

Policeman 2: their car fell of a bridge and burnt their bodies, we found that the brakes were cut.

Mike: We know nothing about their death, we were celebrating our engagement all morning, I can send you the footages.

Policeman: There is no need, we'll do our job and find the culprit. [they take their staff and

leave]

Itumeleng: Please take me back, they threw out of the orphanage. I promise to never be a pest again, please.

Me: [I looked at her and took my children]
Babe this is your department, [we share a kiss] I'm off to bed.

Mike: All I want is for you to respect my wife and every adult in this house, the next time your bad behaviour repeats itself, you'll be forced to go back to the streets. Do we understand each other?

Itumeleng: Yes, perfectly.

[02/21, 16:17] Wdz: Insert 57

Seeing Itumeleng again didn't give me a good feeling, I can't believe Mike allowed her live here in my condition. Any way we had a peaceful night apart from having multiple dreams and the Buffet ,everything was just perfect. The next morning I woke up to a note "love blooms even when we are apart, can't wait to come back home to you. don't miss me too much I love you." I found breakfast with a hot tea, I ate and bathed. Then went to the nursery and bathed my kids, then went downstairs.

Helper: Morning Madam.

Me: you know I love it when you call me Reneilwe.

Helper 2: [staring at her hand] Finally we've been waiting for this to happen for a while now yoh.

Me: [I place the kids on their chairs] I thought I was alone in that.

Helper: Seriously we were praying for this to happen, Miss Anney treated us like slaves but your very different and kind.

Me: My mother used to be a helper too, so I know the dealings.

Helper 2: Well besides that thank you for saying yes, our families are depending on our salaries.

Me: You want me to ask my husband to renew your contract?

Helper: yes please.

Me: He will renew them don't worry, I got your back.

Itumeleng: Good morning, Mam

Me: Please tell the chief to prepare the kids food and I'll be upstairs.

Itumeleng: You don't have to be uncomfortable because of me, I just came to get something to eat and go back upstairs.

Her Step Mother: [smiling] Hello babies
[stares at her finger and kisses her cheek]
Oh my baby, when did it happen?

Me: [smiling] Last night, it's been a long wait.

Her Step Mother: Wow these men think alike
hey [showing her finger] I'm finally going to
wear a white dress.

Me: [holding a laugh] They do indeed, it's so
beautiful.

Itumeleng: [teary] Congratulations [goes to the
kitchen, takes her food and goes back to her
room]

Mike: [opens the door and comes in with

flowers plus chocolates] everyone is in the kitchen i see, missing daddy already?

Me: Celebrating Mme's engagement but otherwise yebo missing you too.

Mike: [gives his wife the flowers and itumeleng chocolates] I'm a bit tired, I'll be upstairs.

Itumeleng: thank you.

Mike: It's my pleasure nana, you should write all you need for school and I'll take it when I come down for lunch.

Me: [I took the food from the chief and fed my babies, then walked out with them on my

shoulder, I'm not angry at Itumeleng, I have forgiven all but things can't just sit back to their positions as yet, I took a walk with my kids around the house, we set on the chair.]

Itumeleng: [takes a sit beside her, teary] I'm really sorry about my behaviour, I know that you went through some stuff to put food and clothes on my back. I shouldn't have said or treated you that way, I'm really sorry. Hopefully we can be friends again.

Me: You are my mother's daughter, I will always love you and forgive you but right now I need my space.

Itumeleng: [stands up and leaves]

Mike: [comes from the house, upset] why

did y.....

Me: Don't be a pest, stay out of things that don't concern you, nx.

Mike: [shocked by her reaction] alright it doesn't concern me.

Me: I'm your wife not your child, you don't father me so mind your words before running your mouth. [I left irritated, I took my kids and attempted to leave, he held my waist] Let go.

Mike: [kisses her cheek] I'm sorry my diamond platinum, it wasn't my intention to irritate you.

Me: [tears falling] take it easy with me, my hormones have started jumping so just watch yourself.

Mike: How many months are we taking here?

Me: I took a pregnancy test, it says two months and a week.

Mike: [smiles] your breasts are going to become juice and hot again. I love you so much.

Me: Tell the doctor I'm coming for the scan.

Mike: Doctor husband is at your service, I have the equipment in my private room.

Me: Interesting [we walked too his so called private room which looked like a theatre or labour ward. He took the kids and i laid on the stretcher, laughing] Mike are you sure your okay upstairs?

Mike: I don't want anyone else to see my place [he rubs the gel on her] in this house, we have all.

Me: [laughing]the next thing you'll be telling me that there's a safe house.

Mike: [serious face] who says the isn't? Look at the screen baby.

Me: [my heart almost stopped when I heart multiple heartbeats and could see tiny people on the screen] what's happening?

Mike: [starts laughing as he removes the gel and prints a picture, stares at the picture]

Me: [I could swear that his lost his mind, he laughed and clapped hands. I fixed myself and took my babies, then opened the door]

Mike: [laughing out of control] we are having 8 babies.

Me: [irritated] Nakedi stop laughing your nauseating me!

Mike: [stops laughing with tears falling] We are having 8 babies, eight babies love.

Me: [I felt a bit scared] what am I going to

do with 10 children, Stein?

Mike: We are going to love them all.

[02/21, 16:21] Wdz: Insert 58

This is going to affect my health and going to eat like a cow, I'm probably going to forget more things. He was trying to convince me but deep in my heart I just hopped and prayed that this could be a bad dream that I really need to wake up from. I took my kids and went to my room, I just cried because I feel like this is just a curse instead of a blessing.

Mike: Baby don't t....

Me: You have made me a baby machine,

how am I going to fulfil my dreams with 10 kids, you are selfish. I hate you, I'm having more children out of marriage and worst part my ring won't even fit in the next few months. I hate you Mike, GET OUT OF MY SITE!

Mike: [heartbroken] I'm sorry f....

Me: [I took my phone and threw it at him, I felt so much anger] GET OUT!!!

Mike: [gets closer and she throws a glass at him, it breaks on his head] Baby calm down.

Me: [I just pushed him away from my children and me, he fell to the floor] I hate you.

Mike: [tears falling, gets up and hugs her from behind] hate me all you want, but please don't harm our babies, they are innocent. Your not alone in this, I will hold your hand every step of the way.

Me: Leave me alone, don't touch me. How am I going to wear the dress of my dreams with a baby bump?

Mike: I hid the twins for 5months inside you, surely I can hid this little ones too.

Me: I don't want to be an elephant on my wedding day, Nakedi.

Mike: trust me, when you get married no

baby bump will appear. Please don't harm my babies.

Me: is that a promise?

Mike: I promise you my wife, you know I keep my promises.

Me: I want to sleep now goodnight, [I went to the main bedroom, I prayed and slept, hoping for a better day. suddenly I was in a church and a man of God was praying for me, then we set down and he started teaching me about purity, he told me how my life is going to change and what I'm supposed to be in the kingdom of God. He also told me that his been waiting for me and welcomed me home. In my entire life I've never felt such peace, then he was walking

me home]

Mike: [shaking her] Baby wake up, who are you talking to?

Me: [smiling, rubbing my eyes] My father.

Mike: Your father and your smiling like that?

Me: [I got up and went to take a shower, then got dressed] I'm going to church.

Mike: [confused] what? It's 5am in the morning Reneilwe.

Me: I'm going to see my father Mike, [I wore my shoes and took my car keys] I

have to go and see him.

Mike: How are you going to....what?are you possessed Reneilwe?

Me: [I kissed his cheek] He told me that you won't understand but please understand please. [I didn't wait to hear anything else, I drove searched for the church in the dream on my navigator, got lost and found the place after hours of seeking. I drove into a farm and there was a building just like in my dream, I parked my car and followed the people inside, the people I met there were smiling. The worshippers sang and I found myself dancing. Then I came face with the Man in my dream, I've never seen such purity in my entire life, we set down and he started ministering]

Man of God: Jesus came for the dirty, he came for those you are considered to be the least in the kingdom. The bible says there is no condemnation for those who are in Christ, meaning those who have a relationship with Christ. You cannot have a relationship with someone who you don't love, he says if you love me you obey my commands. Corinthians 13 speaks of love, love doesn't puff up. therefore I love you, I will take care of you. I will rebuke you and teach you to be like me. You are the temple of Christ, meaning when the word says he is looking for a church without blemish, he wants you to be like him.

Me: [his words touched my heart and the entire message just changed my perception of the Word of God. After the service he prayed for us, for free and that just shocked me even more. The church even offered us

food after the service for free. I ate and went home with so much peace. The moment I arrived I found Mike angry as ever]

Mike: How do you leave your phone? We were worried sick, where did you go?

Me: I went to see my father, you know I feel like a new person.

Mike: [confused] huh?

Her Step Mother: who is your father?

Me: Christ, the bible says God has given us Spiritual shepherds after his own heart. [I kissed my babies and picked them up] I just want to read the holy book and sleep.

Mike: Are you okay baby?

Me: I'm fabulous, my father needs to bless our marriage before the wedding.

Mike: You are acting strange.

Me: How does a person receive Christ and remain the same? I didn't understand how people could stay happy but now I see that God is for me and nothing can stand against me.

Her Step Mother: I really need to meet this Man of God.

Itumeleng: the food is ready, I'm done with

my homework.

Me: Enjoy the food, have my kids eaten?

Mike: [chuckles] If the Word can make you this excited, my life is about to get very joyous.

Itumeleng: Tomorrow the teachers are asking to see my parents.

Me: They sent me an email, I'll be there, I hope you're not in any trouble.

Her Step Mother: so when is the next service?

Me: this coming Friday and Sunday. Mike: I have cooked, your dinner and lunch is in the oven.

[02/21, 16:27] Wdz: Insert 59

The next few days were a lot lighter, I read about carrying more than two babies and started going to treatment. I spent equal time with family plus I have also introduced more business. I went to church last Sunday and I learn more about myself which has brought more peace to my relationships. Itumeleng's teachers said she's doing much better and might actually pass this year. Because my husband is being a sweetheart, he's picking me up from work today.

Nandi: You spend so much time here these days, it makes our jobs a lot easier.

Me: Your only complaining of my attendance because you won't be receiving double your normal salary.

Ntombi: Don't get us wrong we love having extra cash.

Me: Interesting, but don't worry all will be well.

Mike: [enters with a bunch of roses and reneilwe holds her nose] Ntombi please put these in a vas.

Ntombi: [takes the roses and goes out of her office]

Me: their beautiful but they smell like something I don't understand. how are you sweet?

Mike: [they share a kiss] I'm worried that my wife is worry way too hard.

Me: We are not working too hard, we need to exercise, doctor's orders.

Mike: I think I need to fire her, I can't have you working this hard.

Nandi: You two should probably head home.

Me: Let me finish up here and I'll be out of your space. [I closed up some deals while Nakedi was impatiently waiting, truth is the

injections that he gives me are so painful and I know I have to take one today] I just want to get married and have a happy pregnancy.

Mike: you will, that's why we have to rush home.

Me: I could do with those chocolates you bought me last night.

Mike: No more cocos for you, they might just make sick and I can't risk that happening.

Me: Alright, grab my bag and let's go. [we took my staff and left, as we were driving, we passed the house] where are we going? I'm tired and I need a shower.

Mike: I just need to check out a few things, I'm sorry.

Me: [we drove for a good 2 hours, I adjusted my seat and slept. we arrived at this beautiful venue] Baby I need to go to the bathroom.

Mike: [looks at her, kisses her cheek] I love you so much.

Me: Yeah I love you too, get I go to the bathroom now?

Mike: [opens the car doors and goes out, shows her the toilet] after your done come to the hall.

Me: Alright [he was acting weird, I went to the room he showed me. straight to the toilet and as I was peeing the lights went off, then I heard voices. I quickly finished and washed my hands, I pressed my phone to call Mike] Hello, who's there?

Her family and employees: Surprise!!!

Me: [the moment the lights went on and they said surprise, God I was so scared I cried] Who could you guys do this to me? what's going on here?

Her Step mother: You're getting married, love tonight you'll legally be Mrs Stein.

Me: Sh*t! are you for real? Where is my dress?

Ratong: [shows her the dress] Here is it.

Me: Oh my God, it looks beautiful. do I even fit in there? [well I took a hot shower and we prepared for my wedding. I just stared at myself in the mirror, in disbelief that I made it. finally I'm here, tears threatened my eyes]

Her Step Mother: Save the tears for when you say "I do". let's go everyone is waiting.

Me: I can't believe I really did nothing for my own wedding.

Her Step Mother: Are you ready?

Me: As I'll ever be [the doors opened and there was a white carpet on the floor, Mike looked so gorgeous in his white and gold suit. I couldn't believe this is happening to me, I had a veil covering my face because Mike is my first everything you know. Everyone stood up and I saw a few people from church. This was my day, I thought this would never come, my mother gave me to Nakedi]

Pastor: Dearly beloved we are gathered here to witness the joining of Mike and Reneilwe. We know they have seen so much together and now they are here before all of us to declare their love to each other. We may all sit down [he prays for them] you may now exchange vows.

Mike: I have loved you all my life, In my eyes your still the 12 year old girl who rocked my world at 14. Even in my next life I would love to have you as my wife, I love you with all of your imperfections. Therefore with this ring, I would love to be your lawfully wedded husband. One you will honor and build an empire with. I promise to love, respect and never leave your side all the days of my life.

Pastor: You may proceed Reneilwe.

Me: [I just stared at him and tears just explained so much of me to him, he held my hand and wiped my tears, i just couldn't stop crying]

Mike: Please bring her water, [hugs her as she cries for a good ten minutes, wipes her tears again] I love you.

Pastor: Are you Okay? Can we proceed?

Me: [I just nodded as more tears came rushing down] I Reneilwe take you my husband, to love, to hold and keep. Thank you for seeing me worthy of being your wife, I promise to support you and bare you more children, fight for you and pray for you all the days of my life. therefore I give you this ring, as a symbol of my love and to declare to the world that your mine and mine alone, I love you so much.

Pastor: By the power vested in me, I now pronounce you husband and wife, you may

k.....

Lwandle: [enters with a piece of paper in his hand] No, stop!

Mike: [start kissing his bride, while the guards hold Lwandle in check] I love you my wife.

Me: [I couldn't speak, I just nodded with tears blocking my speech, nothing else in the world mattered at that moment, this is my day. I have just earned the right to say without fear that Nakedi is mine.]

Pastor: I give to you Mr and Mrs Mary Reneilwe Stein.

Mike: Hello Mrs Mary Stein, my wife.

[02/21, 16:30] Wdz: Insert 60

We went to our candle lit reception, it was just so beautiful, our first dance on top of the swimming pool. I captured this moment, it was worth the wait. Everyone ate and yes we changed into our second outfits. The whole night was just spectacular, we gave our guest thank you gifts. Thanked them for sharing this day with us, my husband and I disappeared to our chambers. I was so tired, I just passed out the moment i laid my head on that pillow. The next day, I woke up next to a full blown buffet. I couldn't believe that I got married just yesterday, I took off the ring to check the words written on it "Yours Truly and Forever Stein".

Mike: I hope that Smile means you're happy

to be married to me.

Me: This Mary is very happy Mr Stein.

Mike: Our cubs are awake and naughty, just look at them.

Me: Speaking of our cubs, I'm sorry I passed out last night.

Mike: [kisses her left then right cheek]
Everyday with you feels like a honeymoon.

Me: [I just giggled] Hopefully things will slow down from here onwards.

Mike: Yeah, we need to prepare for our

coming cubs.

Me: [we shared a passionate kiss, which was interrupted by the twins clapping their hands. Giggles] Your time will come.

Mike: [chuckles] I can't wait for them to be one already.

Me: Is everyone gone?

Mike: Yeah apart from Lwandle and the guards.

Me: [I got off bed and wore my gown] Give me the keys, I want to pay him a visit.

Mike: With my wife there is never a dull moment [gives her the keys] take it easy on him please.

Me: That's not how my Lion behaves. [I went to the room and found him chained to the bed, I just stared at him until he woke up frightened] what's wrong?

Lwandle: [smiles] I wouldn't be proud to wear that ring if I were you. Your so called beloved husband is going to prison for a real long time. I have already informed the police and given the evidence that he killed my cousin.

Me: Oh your cousin who ordered me to be raped right? [he looked surprised]it's fine Lwandle, go ahead and do whatever you

want. I forgive you so that God can deal with you.

Lwandle: [frightened] his going to be in prison for a really long time.

Me: I love him, distance and time isn't a burrier. Let me go beg for you to be realised.

Lwandle: [shocked by her response] what? Your not even angry at me? who are you?

Me: A part of me wants to be angry at you but the unconditional love of God, is merciful and kind. Forgive us for chaining you to this bed. [I walked out and went to our room, mike was whistling in the shower, I joined him in there] Am I still loved?

Mike: [turns and kisses her forehead] like never before, I love you my moon.

Me: Please give the order that Lwandle be realised.

Mike: That could be risky babe, we don't kn....

Me: God has never failed us, no weapon formed against us shall prosper.

Mike: [closes the taps, kisses her forehead, Impressed] Alright, it's granted.

Me: Thank you love [we took a shower and got dressed then went to realise Lwandle

while I played with the twins] you two need to grow up fast because your going to be a sister and brother soon.

Mike: [enters shocked and confused] What did you say to him Mary?

Me: what did I say to who? You look confused what's going on?

Mike: Weirdly the moment Lwandle saw me, he just started apologizing and the guys said he started acting strange after you visited him.

Me: I carry the image of my Lion, I didn't threaten him.

Mike: [surprised] The car is packed, we need to head home.

Me: Alright but I thought we were going to stay here for the rest of the week.

Mike: [takes the twins and they leave the room, go into the car] I love you my wife.

Me: [we drove home, the twins were sleeping as I was reading the holy book out loud. The ride home was too short, when we arrived there were huge trucks] What's going on?

Mike: nothing, just renovations for my family's comfort. [parks outside the gate] they should be done by now.

Me: [he went out and came to open the door for me, then helped me out which is a gesture I always enjoy] I could live like this [we walked into the yard and my house looked brand new. My chef kitchen was just amazing but my favourite part was the nursery and our bedroom Jacuzzi.] Thank you babe.

Mike: But you haven't seen the whole house, yet.

Me: I trust that my king made the whole palace beautiful [I climbed on the bed] I'm tired babe.

Mike: [scoops her up and they go into the lift downstairs] this is my wedding gift to

you.

Me: [he had bought me a Bugatti Chevrolet, I just found myself in tears] Mara bae.

Mike: My wife is the only woman who owns this car in the entire South Africa, I got a special permit for it so be kind to it.

Me: I love it, thank you so much [crying] I can't even give you anything back.

Mike: Your about to give me 8 more children, your risking your health and body shape for me. This is nothing compared to what your about to give me. [wiping her tears] I love you, I'd give you the world at your request.

Me: I thank God for a gift like you in my life, thank you so much.

Mike: You deserve more than this car.

Me: Babe can we please keep this pregnancy a secret until I start showing.

Mike: they can't harm this one, your not a Mokoena, you are Mrs Stein. This pregnancy has to be celebrated because our first wasn't. don't deny me of this pleasure please.

Me: Alright, we will celebrate having 10 children.

Mike: I'm the first in my entire clan to have

more than two kids, it comes with status
you know?

[02/21, 16:34] Wdz: Insert 61

Trust me when I say marriage is it's own separate entity. It doesn't depend on how many children you have or intimacy, it's all about love that holds everything together. My car is very beautiful but I feel like it's the very reason my husband is working 16 hours a day and hardly has time for me or his kids. As I was watching Tv with my babies, my mother came with an old man and two men that were staring at me like I'm eatable.

Her Step Mother: Hello baby, this is my lover Sebastian and his two sons Brandon and

Nicolas.

Brandon: [staring at her breasts, clearly lusting over her] Nice to meet you lovely person.

Me: [I was just so uncomfortable, the Nicolas kissed my hand by force] It's nice to meet you both, are you saying for dinner?

Nicolas: Breakfast, lunch and dinner sweet thing.

Me: [at this moment, I wish Mike was home because I would have some sort of defence] Oh we should alert the chief.

Sebastian: [staring at Reneilwe's exposed

thighs, licks his lower lip] Really nice to meet you daughter.

Me: Alright, thank you [I stood up with my kids and went upstairs, I called Mike] Baby please come home tonight, I can't....

Mike: Babe we spoke about this, I have to work for us, Reneilwe.

Me: Good to know I'm not considered anymore. Mike I can't stomach the thee man in my house at the moment.

Mike: Sebastian and his sons, don't bite babe.

Me: Please come home to me and your children.

Mike: I'm out of the country, I'm two plans away from South Africa babe please just be understanding, stop all this blackmail.

Me: So I'm blackmailing you huh? Wow, Goodbye Mike I home your bank account will hug you at night.

Mike: Reneilwe behave as a w....[she hangs up]

Me: So this Man does as he pleases, leaves town when it suits him, Wow Mike.

Brandon: [chuckles] I see your children are open to a step-father.

Me: I'm pregnant with 8 more children for my hubby so there is no place for another man.

Nicolas: Not even a toy on the side, I'm sure his out there playing with his toys while storing you here.

Me: when did you get into this nursery?

Brandon: Your Mother sent us looking for you because of the cheif.

Me: Great, now that you both found me can we please go downstairs.

Dineo and Neo: [start crying and she picks them]

The way they stared at me as I walked downstairs, I felt so naked and their father took the cake with his ugly eyes running all over my body. there is no way I'm spending the night alone, I don't feel safe. I had no choice, they sent the whole day trying to know me, my mother was so fooled. She just giggled "we're going to be a great family" while I fought his son's feet under the table. Mike has thrown me to the vultures, he tried calling but I blocked his number to voicemail. it's going to be a long weekend, I'm telling you.

Me: Please feel at home, me and my kids are off to bed.

Her Step Mother: What's wrong with your phone? My son is trying to call you.

Me: I'll skype him, my phone is okay.
Goodnight [I took my children and went to lock myself in my bedroom with my children, the night was restless as I kept fearing that someone was going to come in and hurt me, around 1am in the morning, Mike called]
What is it? what do you want?

Mike: What's going on there, the security of the house has been breached.

Me: That's your great work, be happy.

Mike: This is no time to joke, you might be in grave danger.

Me: I told you that there were three man in

our home that were undressing me with their eyes and you did nothing, what did you expect? Look I need my beauty sle....[I heard footsteps inside the room] Who's that? Please don't hurt me and my children [two men came to my bed and with a Masked face] Take whatever you want but please don't hurt us.

First Man: What we want is between your legs unfortunately, spread them.

Me: Nicolas, Brand please don't do this to me not on my Matrimonial bed.

Second Man: [starts laughing] Your husband doesn't give a shit about you.

Me: [I searched the floor and find Mike's

Golf's stick under the bed. I whipped them and took my kids, then got into the lift, then stopped it, I pressed Neo's bracelet to alert security that we have been invaded. The twins were screaming and I was just shivering out of mind with panic. Suddenly I heard gun shots going off, I prayed for our safety. After about two hours, the gate security called my name loudly then disabled the lift to come downstairs and as it opened there was blood everywhere. This people clearly came in groups, the Security Man escorted me, the kids and my mother out of the house.] Head of Security: We're taking you to the safe house until the boss lands.

Me: I don't want to go to the safe house, I want to go to my father's house. [I snatched the keys out of his hand and got inside the car with my children, suddenly he pulled out a wire and my car couldn't start]

Head Of Security: You are going to the safe house, it's not a question.

Me: [bored] It's a command.

Her step Mother: [looking at the blood running down her legs] Your bleeding, We need to get you to a hospital.

Me: [I looked down and saw the blood, I touched my stomach and cried as this is a sign of miscarriage]

Head of Security: [calls the guys and they place her into a car and drive off]

Me: [I must have fallen asleep in the car

because I woke up with the sun in my face and Mike holding my hand] why are you here?

Mike: [with his whole face red with his veins popped out] I don't want to fight right now.

Me: You did this to us, I begged you to come home but you had more important things to do, I thought you valued us but I was wrong. I forgive you so that God will sort you out for me [I snatched out my hand from his and looked out and went back to sleep]

[02/21, 16:37] Wdz: Insert 62

#####Mike's P.O.V#####

The rest is out there because I know that I

love my wife to death. I don't normally tell her when I go out of the country because I have enemies everywhere. My trip to China wasn't a success because the moment i found out that security has been breached; I got on the first jet home. I love my wife and family to death, she is my whole world. The moment I landed and I was informed she almost had a miscarriage, my heart just broke. I went to see her and she pinned this whole thing on me confirming the guilt I already have for not coming back when she asked. I fell asleep beside me and I knew that her snatching her hand meant a lot about my marriage status.

Her step Mother: What happened?

Me: I messed up big time, someone broke into the house and they hurt my wife.

Her Step Mother: All is well thank you for rescuing us.

Me: I don't know if I can rescue her heart from slipping out of my hands.

Her Step Mother: I'll give you two some private time.

Reneilwe: [opens her eyes] Where are my children?

Me: [I could feel the hate in her words, hurt]
The doctor is examining them, they'll be back soon.

Reneilwe: I'm moving out of the house.

Me: OVER MY DEAD BODY, BE ANGRY AS IT PLEASES YOU BUT YOUR NOT LEAVING OUR HOME.

Reneilwe: It takes two people to make a home, Nicolas was right you are just storing me while you have fun out there. You disgust me, your aim was to impregnate me and keep me at home I see.

Me: That's not true, I I.....

Reneilwe: God should have just allowed me have a miscarriage, at least I'd be at peace.

Me: You don't mean that.

Reneilwe: For the first time in my life, I can gladly say I regret marrying you. it's brought me more misery than goodness, I can't stand your site, you broke your vows to me so there is no reason why I should even consider your feelings. I'm moving out of your house whether you like it or not I don't care, it's really none of my business.

Me: I love you Mary, I have no other besides you.

Reneilwe: Get out of my site, your such a disappointment to manhood.

Me: [I left her in there because her blood pressure was going up meaning she has a high risk of having a miscarriage for real. No matter how much I love her, I need to let

her go for the well-being of my unborn babies, I poured myself a glass of whiskey on the rocks and set in my office]

Head of Security: Boss, the attackers left a message.

Me: Well what do they want from me?

Head of Security: [reading the letter] I want my Reneilwe back, I don't like sharing my wife with you.

Me: Oh hell no, not Michael. Sh*t no, he can't be out of prison so soon.

Head of Security: Apparently his out on parole, his been living with your parents.

I took the bottle of Whiskey and poured into my mouth. My twin brother only spells trouble for me, I can't believe my parents just hid this thing away from me. this means he'll be coming for the only thing that matters to me, My family. I'm tired of running away from him, I might have been the weaker twin in the past but for my Mary it's going to be bloody. I will fight until the last drop of my blood but that means I have to mend things with my woman and come clean otherwise she'll jump into my brother's hands.

Me: [I went to her ward] Baby, I'm sorry but I need you [I just held her in my arms and wept bitterly, I just need to manipulate her with good intentions] I have a confession to make.

Reneilwe: [rubbing his back] If you cheated please don't tell me, it'll kill me.

Me: I have a twin brother and his after you, I thought that he'd be in prison for more years but nothing.

Reneilwe: That explains the picture I once saw at your parent's place but why is he after me?

Me: His always wanted what I have, he killed the girl who chose me over him in primary school. There he was taken to juvenile.

Please Mary I can't lose you to that psycho, I love you too much and I know if you make the same choice he might kill you.

Reneilwe: We can't run away forever, we need to face him head on and you need to trust me.

Me: why are you so calm about this whole situation?

Reneilwe: I've been having visions of what your confirming to me now, I know what to do but I need your support at all times, just set up a meeting with your entire family.

Me and you are going to stage a horrible break-up.

Me: But I don't want to break up with my wife, I'd rather fight.

Reneilwe: Nothing will break us up, our love can take anything, this is a cowardly move. The fact that you are hiding us marks a sign of weakness in you.

Me: When did you become so streetwise? I like this side of you.

Reneilwe: Give me a phone I want to call my mother in law.

Me: I have the best wife in the world, I don't deserve you [I gave her a phone and manipulated the location to our house] the floor is all yours.

Reneilwe: [calls Mrs Stein, faking a sob]
Mommy I, need to see you.

Mrs Stein: [worried] What's wrong?

Reneilwe: I'm pregnant with someone else's children and Mike is going crazy.

Mrs Stein: YOU DID WHAT?WHY?

Reneilwe: His always out of town and i can't take it, I just cheated once.

Mrs Stein: [people in the background laughing, angry] I can't see you [hangs up]

Me: You're a genius, you just bought us nine months to beat him. we have them in check for now so what's next?

Reneilwe: Go home and complain about me, mention that I'm pregnant with 8 and watch your brother's reaction.

[02/21, 16:39] Wdz: Insert 64

The next few weeks were okay, I had plenty of time with my family and learned a lot about their new habits. I have been building the Bnb for my wife as a project too keep me busy and I must say everything is coming out so great you won't believe. At the moment I'm home with my sleeping beauties, so I decided to join them as this I have nothing else to do. all of a sudden I felt hands surrounding me and her perfume sold her out.

Me: I was so lonely without you.

Reneilwe: You know I love you, that marketing scheme you showed us works wonders, today we were able to employ more people.

Me: it's the least I could do my love but hey I'm starving.

Reneilwe: I have already prepared your dinner, it's on the table.

Me: [I kissed her cheek] I love you too, [we went downstairs and she had made us a candle lit dinner, I set down and dished up more for myself] this is food for the soul.

Reneilwe: Bradley came to see me today, he

said that you're not answering his calls.

Me: I don't have friends anymore, my best friend is my wife and friends are my kids. I'm going to have my our soccer team soon so excuse me.

Reneilwe: [Takes out a box and gives it to him] Happy anniversary.

Me: [I looked at the nicely covered box and felt sad because I don't want anything else but her] Thank you so much hey, how many anniversaries do we have?

Reneilwe: two our wedding date and our first sight date.

Me: Not in a bad way but I have plenty of watches,[unwrapping the box] so you sh....[the moment I opened it, it was a lingerie with hand cuffs, my hearts skipped a beat in excitement] You know me too well.

Reneilwe: does that mean you love the surprise?

Me: I want it right now in fact.

Reneilwe: I believe we should finish out food first.

She is one of the reasons being home doesn't bore me, every night we sleep in each other's sweat. I never get tired of having a buffet especially now that we are more into fantasy and role playing. One time

she played my nurse, damn it she looked so fine. I want to hire her for life, Man I love being home every night. No more hectic trips abroad or urgent meetings in the middle of the night. hell I wasted no time, we had a buffet right there on the dinning table. They might call her a prostitute but to me that's a good thing because it makes me skip right to dessert. We had so much fun and ended up sleeping on the couch still connected. The next day I woke up and had one more round waking her up.

Reneilwe: Your.....so....cr.....mmmm....

Me: [I reached my climax after her and we shared a kiss] I love you so much. [we went to shower and bathed the children, then ate breakfast since the staff is on leave] Babe.

Reneilwe: My legs are numb and my palace burns.

Me: I'm sorry baby, I just can't get enough of you.

Reneilwe: what are we going to do for Christmas?

Me: we're going to church, afterwards then we'll have lunch at my restaurant.

Reneilwe: Sounds like a plan, I'm so tired. I just want to sleep.

Me: [we hear a knock] I wonder who is that because Ma is in Cape Town with Sebastian.

Reneilwe: [fixes herself and wipes the children's mouth] Open the door.

Me: [I opened the door and my mother came rushing in, bored] how can I help you?

Mrs Stein: When last did you speak to your father?

Me: I don't remember, why do you ask?

Mrs Stein: he had a heart attack last night about something related to the company.

Me: Your telling me this because?

Mrs Stein: Please go and talk to him, his

stress levels are so high and they are not coming down.

Reneilwe: I'll be upstairs with my kids, bring the juice after she leaves.

Me: [I watched her going upstairs and flashbacks of what we did on the stairs came rushing in, making me so hormonal] I will go and see him when I have time, I'm currently busy with my PE project as you know, tell Michael to go there.

Mrs Stein: You father and I don't like what's happening between you and your brother. You should just forgive him for killing that girl, he was young and stupid. Stop acting like a weakling and fix things with your brother.

Me: Firstly I don't know what possessed you to come here after my wife's warning to you guys, your visit to my house is causing me troubles. What if she's busy with the police upstairs? this house is in her name, please mother [I opened the door for her]

Mrs Stein: You need to divorce this prostitute.

Me: who will keep my bed warm at night if I do that? Who's sweat will I sleep in? who's going to cook me a hot meal after a hard day at work? I will raise those kids because if I wasn't busy with dad's investments I wouldn't be in this mess in the first place.

Mrs Stein: Don't be stupid son.

Me: We both know that I love my wife, I don't care if she's cheated on me or not. My heart beats for her and she makes me happy.

Mrs Stein: She must have bewitched you.

Me: I agree but with my consent, Please go and come back with a better attitude towards my wife because right now your wasting my time. I just need to be inside her right now and your delaying me.

Mrs Stein: [shocked, blinking] wh.... Huh?

Me: [I opened the door wide enough] Please excuse me, I have my husband duties to perform and read my lips "I WILL NEVER DIVORCE MARY, COME RAIN COME SUNSHINE, I DON'T CARE" now please leave

my house.

Mrs Stein: what if your father dies?

Me: What if I die? Neo still needs a father to teach him simple things like catching a fish and riding a bike, who's going to protect my daughter from boys? Because I know it's certainly not going to be Michael or dad. [I helped her go out of my house and closed the door]

Reneilwe: [coming down the stairs in her lingerie] If I didn't know better, I'd say your naughty.

[02/21, 16:43] Wdz: Insert 65

Yeah the wild cat came out to play and it

was flippin amazing. The wonderful part was that we recited the our vows while tired as ever, then we slept in each other's arms. At that moment nothing else mattered, she fell asleep in my arms. I never get tired of staring at my queen when she's sleeping. but suddenly she started screaming and crying in her sleep.

Me: [shaking her gently] My queen wake up, you're having a nightmare.

Reneilwe: [crying] It's not true, NO!!! NO!!!

Me: [I kept shaking her and she jumped out of bed, while holding her stomach] Your safe, I love you.

Reneilwe: [sits on the bed and continues to

cry] it keeps on coming back.

Me: you dreamt you had a miscarriage again? [she nods] We need to go see our Spiritual father, this is serious.

Reneilwe: [sniffing] when are we going to see him?

Me: The church prayer line number is 24hours, let's call him immediately [I dialled the number and it went through] Good morning, can we please speak to papa.

Him: I'm putting you through to him.

Me: thank you, brother.

Pastor: Hello, your wife has been having nightmares about having a miscarriage. Don't worry God is with you.

Reneilwe: But papa.

Pastor: God is with you.

Me: [he prayed for us and we ended the call, calm] everything is going to be fine.

Reneilwe: Thank you for being so supportive.

Me: can we go back to sleep now?

Reneilwe: I don't have any sleep left but you may sleep.

Me: Noways, let's go watch a mo....

Reneilwe: We should go pray, just the two of us.

Me: [I climbed off the bed and helped my wife wear her sleepers] you're so beautiful my queen, your glowing.

#In the Stein Mention

Mr Stein just arrived from hospital weak in his condition. His wife prepares his bed, we he sits and is served food. He eats with a lump in his throat while he notices his peace is gone and his son really wants nothing to do with him, as it is his business trust is in

trouble as Michael has the company documents. His wife also is worried that Reneilwe and Mike blocked her calls. And now after years of believing in Michael and overseeing Mike, they now know that they are wrong to have favoured one child over another. As the room is filled with sorrow, their helper walks in.

Helper: Welcome back sir, [takes the dishes]

Mrs Stein: Can I make a call through your phone?

Helper: No, Mam. To tell you both the truth, I have worked here since your children were 10. You've always been against Mike, you've always shown him your back and he tried to do everything to make you happy but you

were never satisfied. And now finally he ruined his marriage while chasing investors for daddy dearest. But as usual you went there to insult him and make demands as usual.

Mr Stein: we never make demands.

Helper: when he wanted to study for his dream, you demanded that he take your dream. You've been dictating to him since he was born. For once he has decided to cut you out, he called me last night and I'm taking his job offer.

Mrs Stein: But your loyalties should lie with us.

Helper: He is offering me accommodation

which includes my family and double my salary here. so I am quitting with immediate effect.

Mrs Stein: what position is he offering you because for all we know his into some illegal dealings, you'll be ar....

Helper: Your such a disgrace for parents, You son isn't a constructor, he owns two hospitals , a restaurant and flat around the country and his a medical doctor. Now they are starting a new business and they have made me the boss.

Mr Stein: I've never known my son to be a bad business man,[chuckles] how can he make you boss? Knowing that you are unskilled.

Helper: Mrs Mary said I'm capable and I believe her, at least this time I'll work for someone who see more potential in me. [her phone rings, she puts down the dishes down] Yes sir.

Mike: You are like a mother to me, you can't call me sir. I have sorted out the documents and your apartment is ready for you.

Helper: Great so I can move in immediately, that's wonderful.

Mike: Mary thought that you'd need transport so she assigned you a car to suit all your needs.

Helper: well this job is going to make me as rich as you are.

Mike: I'm not rich mother, it's just that I can afford but I need a favour.

Helper: Anything for you son.

Mike: I want to make my wife a surprise baby shower, I need you to get her wishlist for the day.

Helper: I'm on it, tell security to expect me and my family please, goodbye [I hang up, gloating] There you have it, a car and an apartment. So long stingy people [she leaves without the dishes]

Mr Stein: well she finally had the guts to tell us the honest truth.

Mrs Stein: [in disbelief] My son is rich and we didn't even know it. We thought he was in illegal dealings, what type of parents are we exactly? how can we be so blind?

Mr Stein: we harboured a criminal while an angel lived in our mist, we owe our son an apology.

[02/21, 16:45] Wdz: Insert 66

Mr Stein: we have to apologize but how are we going to even get close enough to apologize?

Mrs Stein: I wonder, what if he says we must

apologize to Mary?

Mr Stein: Mary loves our son, I thought you knew that. She made a mistake because she was lonely as mike was running errands for me while he should have been with his wife.

Mrs Stein: Let me take these dishes to the kitchen.

Michael: [comes in with a bloody shirt, smiling] Morning Parents, if anyone comes to searching for me, tell them that I left the country. Do we understand each other?

The parents: [they nod and he leaves]

*****Mike*****

We fell asleep around 5am while the television stared at us. When I woke up around Seven I called the new manager at our Bnb. My wife doesn't know that her business place is now, ready for business. I want to surprise her with the keys, just because she means everything to me. our kids are turning one soon so we need to throw a huge party. I bathed the kids and fed them, then I allowed them to play on the mat with their toys.

Reneilwe: [hugging him from behind] Is this me or you woke you before me.

Me: I thought my queen would like breakfast in bed.

Reneilwe: [unwraps her arms around him] I'm going back to bed, so I can be served.

Me: [I held her as she tried leaving the kitchen] You owe me a kiss Mary.

Reneilwe: [leans in and they share a kiss]
Good morning.

Me: I'm not convinced by your ki [we hear a knock] Come in.

Gate security: Sir the Steins are here, demanding to see you. they have been standing outside the gate, we've tried threatening them to leave but they are now sitting on the walkway.

Reneilwe: allow them in.

Me: not in my yard or house.

Reneilwe: do you want them to die on our gate? I want to know what they want and they will leave. Let them in.

Gate Security: Yes, Mam [he leaves]

Me: [I went to the living room and picked up my children, upset] I can't believe you just did that.

Mrs Stein: We came to apologize for all we have done to you.

Mr Stein: we shouldn't have dictated everything in your life, we should have encouraged you more.

Me: [I tickled my kids and they were laughing, which made me forget that my surroundings]

Reneilwe: Papa Dineo le Neo, Mme le ntate ba kopa tswarelo hle.

Me: A ke batle mosadi, a ke batle batho ba kantlung yaka.

Mrs Stein: [knees down] we have wronged you in many ways but please forgive us.

Me: [upset, looking at Reneilwe] Mme wee, a ke batle batho bana kantlung yaka rakwana?

*****Reneilwe*****

I didn't realise how deep the scares were until they tried to apologize and he denied them any forgiveness. No matter how they begged, in fact he took his children and went upstairs to his room. his parents just begged me but the last thing I need is to ruin my marriage because of his parents. They kept asking me to beg for them but I ain't going to start a fight with my husband while I'm sitting so nicely in my honeymoon. Anyway they refused to leave so I went to my kitchen and left them in the living room. I fixed myself a chocolate soup with strawberries and grapes, then went upstairs.

Me: is it safe to calm in?

Mike: [with his entire face red and his veins popped out] I don't know.

Me: [I came in and set on his lap] I thought we could snack a bit but it's okay if you don't want to.

Mike: [dips the strawberry in the chocolate, calming down] we need a honeymoon.

Me: I can't believe your thinking of a honeymoon when we about to have ten kids running around this house.

Mike: [rubbing her small baby bump] They are going to be a great bunch.

Me: I could swear that you knew this would happen.

Mike: this is a miracle and beyond my wildest imaginations.

Me: I don't think so, I mean why in God's name did you buy a 13 roomed house? did you plan this Nakedi?

Mike: It's not my fault that I like being inside of you, it gives me a great feeling.

Me: I really don't want to even hear the rest of your sentence, but you really did good.

Mike: it feels good to hear you say that,

thank you.

Me: The way you love us is amazing, I know I used to complain that you are working too hard but all this luxury makes it all worth it. i appreciate your sweat and how you make me scream.

Mike: [bites his lower lip] Are you trying to manipulate me, Mary?

Me: if I did want to, I'd be butt naked on that bed so clearly I'm not.

Mike: Your stepping on my hormones.

Me: [I got off his lap, giggling] Mike, can we please have a clean conversation without

seducing each other please.

Mike: stop giggling, your daring me Mary.

Me: [I tried to stop but I just laughed at the way he was looking at me] stop it Nakedi.

Mike: [starts tickling her and her laughter triggers his laughter] stop what Reneilwe.

Me: [laughing my lungs out] Baby maan.

Mike: Come on Mary, stop it.

[02/21, 16:46] Wdz: Insert 67

Me: [I managed to get out of his grip as I was laughing to tears] Come on, the

chocolate is growing cold.

Mike: [sits on the bed] stop laughing so we can eat.

Me: promise me that you won't tickle me again.

Helper: [knocks on their door and speaks]
Madam your in laws are still downstairs, should I include their plates on the lunch table?

Mike: [Upset]Why are they still in my house Reneilwe? I told you that we shouldn't let them in but no, you just had to challenge my authority. I told you that I don't want them inside my house.

Me: it's your house, I get it. There's no need to highlight it.

Helper: [knocks the second time] they just left now.

Me: [I opened the door and left him there] It's okay, alright [I went downstairs and started minding my own business. until they said lunch is ready, I closed my laptop and went to the table] Can I please have my own plate?

Helper: Yes Mam [goes and comes back with her plate]

Me: Thank you, may I please have the dried fruits and yoghurt? [she dished up for me

and I started eating]

Mike: [comes to the table feeling guilty, sigh]
what are the kids going to eat?

Me: [I focused on my food and said nothing]

Mike: Okay, I'm sorry I overreacted.

Me: [I stop eating and pull my children closer,
then feed them with yoghurt] Open your
mouth for mommy, [I feds them and then held
them to my shoulders we went upstairs]

Mike: [following them] Mary please, look at
me.

Me: [I opened the nursery and placed the kids on their playing area, then climbed on the bed]

Mike: talk to me please, just say something.

Me: [I fixed my pillow and slept, 4hours later I was woken up by the Neo crying, I climbed off the bed and held him in my arms] your wet [I changed their nappies and we all went downstairs, I found Mike with a strange woman and I proceeded to the kitchen]

Mike: Babe, this is the decorator for the bedrooms of the Bnb. I thought we could plan ahead.

Me: Hello decorator, just surprise me. Come

up something I've never seen.

Her: [takes notes] thanks, I believe that will be all.

Mike: [opens the door and she leaves, sigh]
Mary I'm sorry please.

Me: gifts don't make a relationship and intimacy never solves problems. Therefore I'm not flattered by your stupid wealth, I live in one continuous day. your mood swings are riding on my nerves and the next time you pride about your house in my face, I will take my bags and leave you with your house.

Mike: [ashamed] I'm s....

Me: Don't say things you don't mean, unlike you, I don't have parents. So I don't expect you to understand how having parents means [I take a step back] don't even come close to me. you better start changing really fast.

Mike: I hear you [comes closer and fixes Dineo's hair band, then moves back] it's okay.

Me: [I found our food in the microwave and feed my kids] I'll be leaving for business in Cape town tomorrow morning.

Mike: alright, how many days will you be done?

Me: I'm taking the kids with me because I'll only come back when the festival is over.

Mike: Please don't go.

Me: I have a business to run, besides take this time to change.

*****Mike*****

I regret everything I said out of dissatisfaction. The next day I woke up and my wife had already left by 5am in the morning. She didn't even bother to say goodbye and they were on a plane so I couldn't reach them. I bathed and went to work, dealt with a few theatre emergencies then set in my office. That's when Michael came into my office without knocking.

Me: what do you want?

Michael: I see you were starved last night, the word is good morning.

Me: what do you want Michael?

Michael: Pops wants to see you, so I brought him here.

Mr Stein: [enters the office with a few documents] Morning son [he sits down] I have a proposal for you.

Me: I'm not interested, I have a lot of work to do, if you don't mind. What do you want?

Mr Stein: I came to ask that you lead the business on the local side while your brother does international.

Me: As I said before I am not interested, please close the door on your way out.

Michael: That's no way to speak to a man who gave you life.

Me: it's an insult that I came from the same loins as you. [I picked up my phone] Please get me security.

Mr Stein: I'm your father, you can't avoid me forever.

Me: I'm not planning to avoid you either, I just want you out of my site.

Mr Stein: At some point we have to fix our relationship.

Me: You call me your son yet you treat me like a slave.

Mr Stein: I believe th.... [security guards enter and they escort them out]

Me: [I took my personal phone and tried calling my wife] Babe h....

Reneilwe's voicemail: Hello you have reach Ree, I can't talk to you right now so please leave a message.

Me: Babe, I miss you please get back to me as soon as you can, we need to talk about Christmas.

[02/21, 16:48] Wdz: Insert 68

Days turned into weeks and weeks into a whole month. I went to cape town and searched it to my satisfaction. Could it be that she left me? what she never went to Cape town? What is she's kidnapped with the children? those were the questions running across my mind, I could do anything right so I decided to stay home with my stress. Her phone always sent me to the subscriber is not available, I spent Christmas and new year's day alone. If this is a lesson then I've definitely learned a lot. My family is breathing down my neck about their stupid proposal which is not going to happen. As I was

sitting in the dark house, drunk with my problems, the door opened.

Reneilwe: [enters with the kids walking behind her, switches on the light] good evening.

Me: [I couldn't believe that I was seeing her, I just hugged her even though she didn't do the same] I missed you.

Reneilwe: [removes his arms around her and picks up the kids] happy new season to you too [proceeds to the guest bedrooms and enters one]

Me: [I was just speechless that they're back to me, I ran upstairs and took their presents, then as I entered the guest bedroom. They

were all fast asleep, so I closed the door and placed the presents down. At that moment, it dawned on me that she could just disappear with my kids and I would never see them again. I knew that one more argument and they'll disappear into thin air again.]

Reneilwe: [4 hours later, she wakes up to the kids playing with their father] hello.

Me: [I pointed at her presents, as I couldn't look her in the eyes] that's yours.

Reneilwe: Thanks, what time is it?

Me: 9pm, I've feed the kids already and your food is in the microwave should I bring it for you?

Reneilwe: No, I'll go fetch it myself.

Me: [I watched her walk out without saying anything because I know that I'm walking on thin ice. Playing with my kids felt so good, it's like we've been years apart. They have grown so big and a little fat]

Reneilwe: [comes back with her plate of food] I know you've been looking for me, I didn't go to Cape Town. I was attending a fashion event in New York and showing my new collection there.

Me: Okay [I just didn't have any words to say to her, I just continued with what I was busy with]

Reneilwe: [looking at him, waiting for him to say something but he doesn't react] alright so your not angry at me or anything.

Me: I can't undo the past month, I don't know what you were thinking or whether you considered my feelings before lying to me. but I don't want to talk about this any further, I'm just hurt right now.

Reneilwe: I had to go and I knew you wouldn't agree if I told you.

Me: Reneilwe, this is your life and I can't control it. I don't want to fight or agree with you because I've done this to you before and you never complained. [she just stared at me with her mouth open, I tried controlling my temper but there was just a fire burning

my insides to come out] excuse me [I left her on the bed and went to the kitchen, I just broke down in tears because I wanted to struggle her]

Reneilwe: [comes to the kitchen] let's talk about this, I had business to do plus I believe me needed the space.

Me: Do you love me Reneilwe? Do you really care or is this just fulfilling my dream?

Reneilwe: I love you so.

Me: [at that moment I just snapped, I was just at my end of my leaf] you kept me tossing and turning for 30 days Reneilwe, on top of it all your phone was off and you removed the kids and your tracking device.

What were you thinking Reneilwe? You know what maybe we're not meant to be together, in fact I can't do this with you, I'm done Reneilwe. I have a feeling in my gut that there's probably someone else for you. It's over, you'll get the divorce papers tomorrow morning.

Reneilwe: [laughing] Your acting like a child, stop it. one bump on the road and your running away.

Me: Have a nice life Reneilwe.

*****Reneilwe*****

I didn't go to cape town because I was needed in new york and I lost my phone only to find it on the last day. I thought me and mike needed some space so that he

can sort out his mood problem. I didn't expected it to last a whole month, but it enjoyment overtook me. After the unnecessary argument, mike just disappeared inside the house. I'd be damned to get divorced for such a small thing, he thinks there's someone better for me but who in their right mind will take me in with 10 children. The next day, I woke up and did my routine, bathed the kids. around 9am in the morning, I heard a knock.

Me: Hello and you are?

Sheriff: Are you Mrs Mary Reneilwe Stein?
[she nods] Please sign here for me.

Me: [I signed and he left, I opened the brown envelop and Boom, Divorce papers. I

couldn't believe it, he is leaving me with immediate effect, tomorrow will be our first settlement]

Security Guard: Mam, there are packers here. should we let the truck in?

Me: [tears falling] No, I just need to be alone. Don't let anyone in this yard.

Security Guard: Yes Mam.

Me: [I couldn't believe he was really leaving me, I set on the couch and broke down. I felt like my life is getting ripped out of my chest, my phone rang] Mike come ho....

Her step Mother: Reneilwe, I've been waiting

on the gate for 10mins, Security says you gave orders that no one shou... never mind... [she hangs up and 5 mins later she walks into the house, finds Reneilwe shuttered] what's going on baby?

Me: [crying] His leaving me, Nakedi is divorcing me.

Her Step Mother: But that man loves you baby, he can't leave you. what happened?

Me: I disappeared to New York with the kids for a month and without contacting him. I regret it Ma, when I came back yesterday. He told me my mistakes and I laughed at him, insulted his intelligence. I was selfish, now the father of my ten children is living me.

Her Step Mother: where is he now?

Me: I don't know, Maybe he left Ma.

Her Step Mother: [wears her spectacles and reads the divorce papers] Alright, you need to pull yourself together, your going to court tomorrow.

Me: I'm not going there, I don't want to divorce my husband. I love him to death.

Her Step Mother: I know you do so you need to get yourself together, tomorrow when you get to court. You are going to grant him divorce on condition that he stays in the same house with you until all your kids turn

13.

Me: But I don't want to divorce the man I love, I was foolish.

[02/21, 16:51] Wdz: Insert 69

The whole day was just unbearable, everything I touched reminded me of him. I even wore his sweaty pj's and called him a million times with voice- notes. The twins kept wanting my attention but I just needed their father. Their little faces reminded me of their father, I was wrong and I regret the whole thing. When it rains it pours, the worst part would be if my family finds out about this entire thing. The day was miserable, I couldn't sleep a blink that night. All I could do was cry, hoping that he could come back to me. How do I mend this mess I've dropped myself into. The next morning, I

bathed and went to our closet and cried over his clothes.

Her Step Mother:[knocking on the door]
Reneilwe, don't waste time we're getting late.

Me: [sobs of pain] My name is Mary, it's Mary.

Her Step Mother: Being late will mean that you don't want to save your marriage because the judge won't take you serious.

Me: [I drugged myself to the bathroom, took a shower and wore truck suits with sleepers]
Let's go.

Her Step mother: [shocked] You can't go

dre...

Me: I'm pregnant and I'm about to lose the love of my life. let's just go please. [the lawyers drove us to Court, I stared at mike hoping that he could say hello or something but, he kissed his kids and went to his side. I guess it's all over for real]

His Lawyer: Your honour my client is this divorcing Ms Mokoena, on grounds that the relationship between them is toxic. My client fears that if this marriage continues it might get physical and that's not his intentions. I rest my case.

Judge: [takes notes] Alright.

Her Lawyer: Your honour, my client has seen

her mistake and admits that she has pushed Mr Stein out of his limits but this is the first real fight they've had since they got married. My client whole heartedly believes that they can this make this marriage work for the sake of their 10 kids. As the children's rights state that every child is entitled to a home with both parents or a happy childhood. I rest my case.

Judge: [takes notes] Court is in recess.

Me: [I just felt a pain in my abdomen then I felt the edge to vomit, I excused myself and rushed to the bathroom and vomited until sweat came out. afterwards I just felt so dizzy and I had a blurry site, I crawled out of the bathroom] Mme.

Her Step Mother: [panicked, helps her to her feet] what's going on?

Me: I don't feel so good, I need water. [she got me water and the hot flashes went away] is the court resumed?

Her Lawyer: Yes, come on in.

Judge: Upon examining the reasons for this order, I have decided that I will postpone this order until after 24 month have passed. Court is adjourned.

Me: [the judge left us there and I was lost but I could tell his lawyer were very upset as they packed their files, confused] What does this mean?

Her Step Mother: The judge has favoured you, he will only give me a divorce decree after two years.

Me: Well that's not good, [I stood up with my back hurting like hell and went to the parking lot, I couldn't cry anymore so they took me home and I called my spiritual father, we spoke about this whole thing and after the call I was at peace, I adjust the couch and close my eyes]

Her Step Mother: You don't look happy, why is that?

Me: It hurts that he wants to leave me but I think letting go is the best option. Has he brought back the kids yet?

Her Step Mother: Speak of the Angel, here he comes.

Mike: [walks in with his kids and puts them down] Greetings, I'll just take my clothes and be gone.

Me: it's okay, go on and take them, I hope you came with packers.

Mike: [shocked by her calmness] No. [goes upstairs and comes back with his packed bags and finds a local doctor attending Reneilwe, worried] are the babies okay?

Doctor: Her stress levels are too, the babies are okay for now.

Me: [touching my stomach, relaxing] I have heard you, please send me your invoice.

Doctor: I'm not going to charge you, I just need you to come to the surgery in two days with your stress levels down, here are my personal and office numbers.

Me: Thank you so much doctor, [I stood up from the couch] Let me see you to your car.

Mike: You will do no such thing, f*ck off wena.[the doctor get out] sit down, we have to talk about the periods tables for the children.

Me: You can see your children anytime it

suits you, I don't have a problem with that [he got up and left] Love is lost for real.

Her Step Mother: Maybe you are better off without him.

Me: Seeing him with another woman will kill me, I love him so much. This silence between us, kills me.

Her Step Mother: Then fight for your love, he still loves you so much. I mean you guys share a strong bond, that doesn't just die down.

Me: How do I fight for him, when he can't stand the sight of me? I love my husband so much, I can't imagine my life with someone else. He took all the love for men,

I love him with my entire being.

Her Step Mother: Mike is still yours, your divorce decree is coming after 24 months so you have plenty of time to rekindle and make it work.

Sebastian: [comes in with roses] Hello dear, are you ready love?

Her Step Mother: [takes the roses and they kiss, smiling, takes her hand bag] Don't wait up.

Me: [heartbroken] Enjoy yourselves [they left me with the kids, who just started crying nonstop, I carried both them and tried calming them down. I checked their nappies and tried feeding them but they cried until

the weren't anymore tears. They were already Red, then they developed hick-ups. I tried calling the doctor but it took me to voicemail. So I called their father but it took me to voicemail. I took my car keys and placed them inside the car. I took them to emergency as they were now choking on their vomit] HELP US PLEASE, THEY ARE CHOCKING!

Nurse: [puts the kids on the stretcher] they're going to be fine [they rushed them into theatre]

[02/21, 17:20] Wdz: Insert 69 continuation

I set there being miserable as I saw more doctors going into the same theatre. After an hour Mike arrived, I had no words for him. All I wanted to do was see my children healthy, three hours went by and the doctors

came out one by one, I saw someone I recognize. It was Brendon, tears fell as his the most friendly face I've seen all day. I waved at him and he came, then gave me a warm hug which made me breakdown and cry. His like my brother now so I trust him a bit.

Brendon: [rubbing her back] They're fine now, we managed to drain the poison out of them.

Me: I didn't know they were poisoned.

Brendon: we noticed that they're immune system isn't strong as it should be. This might be something like a strong energy drink. Whatever it was, it over powered their system causing them those horrible hick-up and the vomit.

Me: Are they going to be okay?

Brendon: They are soldiers like uncle Brendy.

Me: Can I see them?

Brendon: They are just moving them to the kids ward, I'll come back to fetch you and take to their ward myself. [shakes his head]
Hello Mike. [he leaves]

Mike: [staring at his phone] They are keeping them overnight for observation.

Me: Alright, thank you. [I went to the vending machine and bought myself a coke with Simbas, then I set on the bench next to

Mike] We need to make a plan for such emergencies.

Mike: Your right, there is a panic button on the kids nursery that links to my phone and the hospital Ambulance.

Me: Oh okay [I just moved away and set on the next bench, minding my own business, until Brendon came and showed us the kids ward. He left as he was on his way home, the moment I saw my kids in tubes my heart just broke, tears falling] You need to get better for mommy, I need you. your all I've got, please fight to be better.

Mike: [touches their hand and kisses her foreheads] I know you can beat this, I'll be waiting when you wake up.

I just set on the chair beside them and fell asleep there. It has been a really long day but I focused on improving my health and their health for a better life. I've raised someone alone before so mine won't be an exception. I need to be on top of my game as in yesterday. Around 3am in the morning the doctor came to check on them, the she said everything is fine but they need to eat a lot of veggies and fruits to boost their immune system. They discharged them around 5 in the morning and I drove us home. I laid them in their beds and took a nap until 6am, when I made them something healthy to eat. The minute they woke up, I bathed and clothed them. Then as I fed them, Mike came in.

Mike: Morning.

Me: Mike [they refused eating the moment they saw their father, so I gave him the plate and spoon] those are the prescriptions the doctor gave, she said we should come back for a check-up in three days.

Mike: Alright, I'll be here for most of the day.

Me: This is your house too, it's okay don't worry I won't stand in your way.

Mike: Reneilwe, I'm sorry.

Me: I'm sorry too, but as you said it's for the best.

Mike: [ashamed, looking down] how's the

pregnancy?

Me: Besides the dizziness and blurry sight sometimes after vomiting, it's okay.

Mike: Oh okay, have they kicked yet?

Me: No, I haven't felt them moving since a week ago.

Mike: can I touch it? [she nods and he places his hand on her baby bump]

Me: [I felt a shocking pain, teary] was that a kick?

Mike: Yeah we've just had our first kick.

Me: It's so painful when they kick [I removed his hand and set down as I felt the pain penetrating my back, I placed a pillow behind me to support my back]

Mike: [worried] what's going on? [holds her hand] are you still feeling the pain?

Me: [crying] It's penetrating my back, it's so painful. [I squeezed the pillow and screamed in agony] Ahhhh!!!

Mike: [panicking, turns her around and rubs her back until she calms down] take deep breathes and count to five.

Me: [he kept rubbing my back fighting with

the pain, I just closed my eyes as the pain just subsided. I could feel the panic in his voice, on that note he even gave me a massage which my body appreciated. I set still as he made breakfast for me with juice] thank you but I don't have an appetite.

Mike: [panicking] Please just eat something, I'm begging you for the sake of the pregnancy.

Me: [I set up, slowly and ate] Thank you for being here.

Mike: Is this the first time you feel this pain?

Me: No, I've been feeling it for the past two days, I'll go see a doctor tomorrow.

Mike: I need to get you an inside nurse, this pain you feel is worrying me.

Me: [his eyes were full of love, it made me want to be more sick just to get his undivided attention, just like I'm getting it now] alright [all the years I've known Nakedi, he always wants to take care of me and it frustrates him, when he can't. he can't separate from me, our hearts are addicted to each other] You may leave when Mme, gets here.

Mike: [chuckles, takes the plate] Don't move, just relax.

Me: [I just set up and smiled as his phone rang and it's my voice on the ringing tone

plus we are still his wallpaper] Your phone is ringing.

Mike: [comes from the kitchen, looks at it and goes back to the kitchen, then comes back] can we please go to our medical room so I can examine you.

Me: [I'm going to manipulate him until he decides that his going to live in this house, I slowly while holding my back tried getting off the couch, then he just scooped me up. I got a free ride to the medical room, then did his thing] I'm fine really.

Mike: Your back is starting to feel the pressure of the babies so you need to be extra careful, but your high blood pressure is coming down nicely but it needs more work.

Me: Please look after the kids tomorrow morning, I have to go to Kimberly there is a show.

Mike: [irritated] We shall see.

[02/21, 17:22] Wdz: Insert 70

He didn't argue with me about Kimberly he just took his kids and left. so I decided to go to bed early. The next day I woke up and bathed, wore a tight dress which nicely exposed my assets with nude heels and a clag. I went downstairs and the house was empty, I made breakfast and ate. Afterwards I went to the garage and there were no cars.

Me: WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON HERE!

Security Lady: All the cars went for servicing today, it happens every month on this day.

Me: Bloody mike!!! Call me a cab please, I need to go to the airport.

Security Guy: there is a Michael who is demanding to see you.

Me: [I held my heels and started looking for a taxi to no avail, time was running out and I felt like I'm going to miss my flight so I took a lift in Michael's car] Please drop me off on the next turn.

Michael: [locks the car doors] You think you can just take my brother's money and

dignity and run.

Me: [uncomfortable] what are you talking about? He gave the money to his children not me.

Michael: [drives up to the mountain and throws her out of the car] B*tch! Die B*tch!

Me: [I don't know but I was rolling down the mountain and finally I hit a tree then passed out]

*****Mike*****

I came back from work with the children, I found the house empty apparently they were taken for service. I went inside the house to

search for Reneilwe but she had left. I didn't want to pry on her business, I guess it just dawned that she can go anywhere she wants, when she wants. I made my babies food and likewise they cried as they didn't see their mother around. I hushed them to sleep as with our hearts broken. I said my prayers and covered her. The next two days were silent as she wasn't back and neither did she call. All my worries were dialled down this might be her new habit. Security Lady: Hello sir, we received a calling from Nandi that Mrs Mary never made it to Kimberly two days ago. We tried her tracker, I think she threw it in the nearby mountain.

Me: Look after my kids, let me go and search for it.

Security Lady: Here is the map where it's

located already.

Me: Don't worry I'll find it, [I got inside my car and headed to the exact spot. Nothing prepared me for what I found, Mary was lying behind some tree. Her skin already pale and pulse weak. I scooped her up and rush home to the medical room. she had neck and broken rib, right leg and head injury. This posed a danger to the pregnancy. So I called up a few of my friends and gave her an emergency C-section in an act to save the babies. It was so painful putting them in the incubators, they are barely 5 months. As if that's not enough, Mary is also in a coma. My life couldn't be more pain.]

Nurse: they have less than 40% chance to live and your wife isn't responding to treatment.

Me: Don't you think I know that?

Nurse: I'm sorry here, I'll be heading back to the hospital now.

Me: Alright, thanks for coming. [they all left and I was left with just her step mother]

Her Step Mother: This is all your fault, you just had to divorce her didn't you?

Me: Excuse you? Your manner less daughter led us to this point in time, her stupidity is now evident. I asked her not to go and she did. As we speak she's the reason why our eight kids are on the verge of death. if anything I blame you for not warning her.

Her Step Mother: You should be happy because without them, you we will keep your wealth.

Me: Go on bite the hand that feeds you, You will not tell me what to do in my own house. If you can't respect me, get out and stay out.

Her Step Mother: This is my daughter's house also, I will not leave her at her time of need.

Me: Don't worry, she'll be out of the coma tomorrow morning and you can all take the next bus to wherever you want to go.

Her Step Mother: We are taking the kids with us.

Me: I'd like to see you try to take my children, I will fight you and your daughter anyhow you want it.

Her Step Mother: She didn't mean to hurt you, she made a mistake. But divorcing her was on another level. You hurt her too, you raped her for years.

Me: And for that I have wounds to prove it, you don't get to accuse me of that one.

Her Step Mother: Just don't separate her from her children, it will put the last nail to the coffin please. I felt so angry about this whole thing, how could she trust Michael of

all the enemies we have. She shouldn't have gotten into that car in the first place but I can't stop her from being stubborn. I just played with my twins, why did I even have to love such a complicated woman? One who can't think when it actually counts.

Around Pre-midnight I brought her out of the coma, so she can see her good intentions. All the love has turned into resentment and disappointment. 2 hours later she opened her eyes and touched her stomach. I allowed her to cry her lungs out and moved in.

Reneilwe: [In between sobs] I'm sorry.

Me: what are you sorry for? putting my children into misery, look at them. they can't breathe Reneilwe, I hate you for this. You never listen, you just have your own head. If I hadn't found you, you wouldn't be alive

along with them. Everything I felt for you is dead and buried now.

Reneilwe: Please forgive me, I was stupid.

Me: It's okay Reneilwe Mokoena, I will transfer you to hospital and your medical aid will take care of you. while I watch my chil....[at that moment the heart machines started beeping and their health deteriorated] Please fight for daddy, don't leave me please.

Reneilwe: I'm sorry, please forgive me, I made a mistake.

Me: I forgive you for now but if they die, you will never see the twins without supervision until they are 19 years or older.

Her Step Mother: [comes with anointed oil and anoints the babies heads, suddenly the machines stop beeping] You two need to stop fighting for the sake of your children, they can sense this tension between their parents.

Reneilwe: Nakedi, I'm sorry please forgive me.

Me: Your right [I just left and punched the wall as my life started crumbling down, I went to my prayer room with my remaining children and prayed for my kids]

[02/21, 17:25] Wdz: Insert 71

The next few days, I watched my kids closely and Reneilwe refused to be transferred so her mother is taking care of her, helping her bath and all sorts of things. My young ones eat drops and I change their bandages three times a day because I don't want any risk of infections. Reneilwe's mother confronted my brother, he didn't deny throwing her there but she spiced the story with, we slept together and she refused to get out of my car. Even though I know it's a lie, I won't lift a finger in that direction.

Her Step Mother: Can we all have a talk?

Me: No, I have nothing to say to you or your daughter.

Her Step Mother: Please hear her out, she

regrets this whole thing.

Me: If this house isn't big enough to share, I might as well move my children to the hospital and go live in a flat with my children.

Her Step Mother: [goes and comes back pushing Reneilwe on her wheelchair] Please just listen.

Me: I don't want to, I can't stand the site of you.

Reneilwe: Can I please get pain killers? My womb is giving me a hard time.

Me: There are pain killers in your medicine bag, it would help if we avoided each other until further notice.

*****Reneilwe*****

I regret ever getting into Michael's car for a lift, My children were born without their lungs properly working. My Nakedi can't stand the site of me, he hates me and despises me every chance he gets. I tried praying but I just have self-condemnation. I spoke to my spiritual father, he said his praying for us. but I can't see myself with Nakedi anymore. My mother is trying but I know she can't take care of me and ignore her life. To top it all of, my mother doesn't believe that I didn't sleep with Mike's brother. I just went to the kitchen and cooked with the help of course. My father has spoken to Mike that we should try to fix our marriage.

Mike: [enters the kitchen with a doggy bag with McDonalds, put it in the microwave]

Me: I know you hate me and I'm deeply sorry for everything.

Mike: I don't hate you, all we can do is be civil with each other for the sake of the kids.

Me: Please give me another chance, give our marriage another chance.

Mike: [Chuckles] I don't love you anymore, putting our kids in danger is my deal breaker. You can date any man of your choice, your beautiful and intelligent but this divorce is happening.

Me: [crying] I don't want anyone else, I want you. Please I'll try harder to stay committed.

Mike: I don't love you, all I feel is sympathy for the next man you're going to date.

Me: I refuse to give up on us, I know that we can still love each other. [he left the kitchen and we dished up for everyone, I fed the twins and tacked them into bed. I just couldn't sleep so I just set in my dark living room]

Mike: [walks in from the kitchen and turns on the light, eating his plate] sitting like this will strain your leg and neck, you should lie down.

Me: I would if I didn't dread that Michael would come and finish his good work.

Mike: [chuckles] What were you thinking? I

mean what possessed you to get into his car in the first place?

Me: desperation for money.

Mike: Wow at least some of us are benefitting from your pain. Three course meals every day can really make a man healthy.

Me: [I just kept quiet and looked out the window, the last thing I need is to hear more hurtful words from him. when he was done eating, he disappeared to the kitchen and came back]

Mike: [looks at her for a while and turns around goes to the guest room]

Me: [I pushed myself into the lift and took it to

the main bedroom, I tried changing into my pj's but it was so painful. I cried as the pain got all-over my body, I looked at my wedding ring and saw what a mess I put myself in. I took my pain killers and took a lift downstairs, as I opened the fridge I heard footsteps and shivered, I closed the fridge]

Michael: You just can't seem to die.

Mike: [turns on the kitchen lights] You seem to like hurting my family more than anything. Because of you my kids are lying inside incubators. You must be a proud uncle aren't you?

Michael: [ashamed] But I thought they wer....

Mike: their mine and their fighting for their lives

because of you. Why do you hate me Michael?
You always want to make my life hell, why?

Michael: I'm sorry man, I didn't know they were yours. I had no intentions of hurting innocent souls. [he opens the door and leaves]

Mike: He won't be coming back, so you can relax.

Me: [in tears, shaking like a leaf, I just nodded]

Mike: [takes a bottle of water and leaves the kitchen]

Me: [After an hour, I followed him to his room and climbed on the bed next to him, then closed my eyes until morning came. I must have died

because I woke up to him staring at me. it was a scary feeling] I w....

Mike: You don't have to explain, I understand. I spoke to our spiritual father, he rebuked me for trying to divorce you and demanded that I fix things with you but I just need time to get over myself.

Me: [I had no words to say, I just couldn't believe that this is happening to me. most of all I was grateful that he spoke to our man of God and I'm grateful that God has granted me another chance at love]

Mike: He also said we should come and see him for counselling, I think we should go there on Tuesday.

Me: [I could tell he was uncomfortable about this whole situation] what about the children?

Mike: I'll get someone to look after them, don't worry.

Me: [I tried touching his hand and he moved, heartbroken] I know I messed up and I'm sorry for everything I put you through. I promise that it will never happen again.

Mike: I have an urgent conference call, I need to attend to.

Me: Nakedi please forgive me.

Mike: Things can't just snap back to normal, I'm just not ready for all this right now.

[02/21, 17:27] Wdz: Insert 72

He left me in bed and went to do his thing. Before Tuesday my father said I should tell him the truth. I don't what got into me, what made me cheat on my husband and the worst part will be telling him that I went to Mpumalanga and we had a feast with my uncles. He won't forgive me for all these things, Maybe he knows that's why his divorcing me in the first place. I just want to tell him and be free of this guilt and Officially stop my relationship with that other man. The fact that I slept in another man's arms is enough to say that I betrayed him. I might not have slept with the guy but the fact that I kissed him just makes me feel a lot guilty.

Me: Mike can we please talk?

Mike: [closes his laptop] I'm all ears, what do you want?

Me: I cheated and lied to you while I was in New York with another man, I also went to Mpumalanga to see my uncles.

Mike: [calm, looking at his shoes] I know already, you were having a goodtime with my private investigator. At least he was honest enough to tell me and apologize but you.

Me: I regret everything, I did.

Mike: You should have ended things with him if you regretted it [takes a deep breath] See

why this marriage can't work? I believe I deserve better than this, I mean what is that thing that he has and I don't?

Me: Nothing, I don't know what got into me.

Mike: Your tears don't move me, you might consider not crying anymore, if anything I'm glad my children are already out of you. Now we can just have a clean break-up, I've applied to the divorce court. Hopefully I'll be out of your life permanently.

Me: I know your angry but please don't be angry with me, I'm sorry.

Mike: [Takes out a bottle of whisky] Our marriage is beyond repair now, I can't even look at you without thinking of my servant

putting hands on the queen. [drinks half of it and stops as tears fall] I thought I could take this but I can't, the only woman I've dreamt about in my entire life betrayed me. [drinking more] I thought I was strong but you just broke me here [pointing to his heart] You were supposed to be my prostitute now, I thought I was done sharing you but I was wrong.

Me: [I couldn't bare to look into his bloody eyes as his tears fell on my account, his word tore me apart too] I'm sorry.

Mike: I know your always sorry but how can I erase the fact that another man saw your nakedness while you're supposed to be in my bed? I spent the whole month looking for you like a mad dog. In fact get out of my site, Reneilwe Mokoena get out of my

bloody sight.

Me: [I got on my wheelchair and snatched the bottle out of his hand] I love you and I'm sorry.

Mike: [snatches the bottle from her] At least it is more loyal than you can ever be.

From that moment on, he came home with a different woman every day of the week, 7 days a week. It pierced my heart to see him like this and I pray that he doesn't get Aids from all these women he picks up. One time he was brought to the house passed out, this is so scary and it's all my good work. He moved the children to the hospital because he suddenly became incapable. This is all my fault, I shouldn't have broken

his heart. I spoke to our father and he said his praying for us but I don't know if prayers can fix my problem. My neck and leg are healing nicely but my rib hurts now and then must be the tears I utter when he comes home drunk with a prostitute.

Her Step Mother: Stop crying, this isn't your fault anymore.

Me: How does someone so sane get so broken because of someone like me.

Her Step Mother: You made a mistake, he should just forgive you and start being responsible again.

Me: I love him even more now that his broken, I can't help it.

Her Step Mother: You out of your mind, You should just forget about this marriage all together.

Me: I believe it's not over yet, he might be a drunkard now but I know there is a good man hidden in his heart.

Her Step Mother: At the rate his changing women, I'm sure he has Aids or will get it very soon.

Me: Well then I will share the aids with him.

Her Step Mother: You have your kids to take care off remember?

Me: You'll never understand but I love Nakedi, his my husband, the father of children.

Her Step Mother: I can't stand for this, I have a date.

Me: Enjoy your evening mother. [she took her bag and left, then the security guards brought a passed out Mike into the house, they placed him on the couch] thank you, please close the door on your way out. [4 hours later he woke up and vomited on the floor, I cleaned it up and gave him headache pills] you'll feel better soon.

Mike: why are you still in my house?

Me: [teary] I belong here, wherever my

husband is that's where I'll be.

Mike: You know I built my wife a Bnb and she cheated on me, I mean am I that bad? I thought the Bnb would be a surprise but she surprised me first.

Me: I think we should get you bathed and into bed.

Mike: I can't sleep without a teddy bear [searching his pockets] where is my phone? I need to make a call.

Me: [sniffing] Nope, today you're going to bath and eat your food.

Mike: [tries to stand but falls back on the

couch] I guess I'll eat first.

Me: [I went to the kitchen and brought his plate, he ate the food then fell back on the couch and started snoring] Oh Lord help me fix this, look at my husband. Please have mercy and forgive him [all off a sudden, he started coughing out blood] Security!!! HELP ME SOMEBODY!

Security lady: Oh sh*t what did you do to him? he just ate your food.

Me: [I got up and rushed to the kitchen, took some milk and made him drink it] Come on Mike don't do this to us. [I forced the Milk into his mouth and finally he drank it, which made the blood cough stop]

Mike: [starts coughing again] In the medicine carbonate bring me the bottle with the green lid.

Me: [I went to the kitchen and brought every medicine I found, then helped him drink the one he wanted, heavy breathing]

Mike: [heavy breathing, starts crying] Why did you cheat on me Reneilwe? Wasn't I man enough for you? [gets on his feet while tears are still falling] I can't be sober, I don't want to remember this pain.

[02/21, 17:28] Wdz: Insert 73

*****Love is pure,kind, patient, it never keeps record of being wronged, it is victory on its own*****

He went to the bar and started drinking again. What have a done mara? everyone in his family and mine started resenting me, my mother just moved out two months later. So for the past three months it's been me and the kids with their drunkard father. The worst part is he know gets into fights and I always bail him out. My children are now 7months and the twins had their birthday last month without any celebrations because I'm being named a witch because of Mike's condition.

Mike: [come into the house with a prostitute]
Here we are, I have a nice house neh.

Me: [I dragged the woman out of my house and pushed Mike to the floor] If you ever come back to this house I will kill you. [I went back into the house and snatch the

can out of his hand] You've been a drunkard for 4 months now, do you want to kill yourself?

Mike: what's your problem? I'm drinking my money not yours.

Me: I will no longer take this from you, you're a father of ten people.

Mike: Oh I forgot how are my children, are they well?

Me: We're all going to die and leave you [I took a gun and went to the nursery] You don't want a family right, I'm going to do you a favour and kill all our kids and me so that you can have a nice life [I shut the door in his face and fired three shots into a pillow

on the wall]

Mike: [banging on the door]

Reneilwe!!!Dineo!!!Neo!!! DON'T DIE PLEASE,
I'M SORRY PLEASE DON'T DIE.[Banging on
the door] PLEASE I'LL STOP DRINKING AND
FIX MY LIFE, NOT MY FAMILY PLEASE.

Me: [I set inside the room with my children,
silently for two hours as he sobbed, then I
opened the door]

Mike: [hugging them all at the same time] I'm
sorry, I didn't mean it I'm sorry. I can't
afford to lose all of you.

Me: I get that I hurt you but please don't
hurt yourself, punish me not them or you.

Mike: I love you, I can't punish you.

Me: it's enough Nakedi you made your point clear, no more prostitutes in my house, no more bottles in my house, no more vomiting on my carpet please.

Mike: [hugging them even tighter, with his heart beating out of his chest] Please forgive me for being angry at life.

Me: I was wrong, you were right but this nonsense drunkard thing is going to get you under the bus.

Mike: why are you so patient with me? why don't you just give up on me?

Me: Because I love you, you're the best thing that's ever happened to me and I hate to see you at your lowest.

Mike: Are you sure you want me back?

Me: I need you back, I want us to fix this for our children who are being released from the incubators tomorrow morning. We have ten children now, we can't afford to be childish.

Mike: Can I get a kiss to show that you accept me back?

Me: [I placed the kids down and we shared an emotional kiss that brought fresh tears to

our cheeks] I'm sorry.

Mike: [hugging her, sniffing] I'm sorry for cheating with all those women.

Me: I don't care, what matters is your back in my arms now and I'm never letting you go again.

Mike: [squeezes her ass while biting his lower lip] I missed this, tonight we have to celebrate.

Me: Yeah, but firstly you need to take a shower and wear new clothes.

Mike: Can we take the shower together?

Me: [I placed the kids in their play area and locked the doors, then we went upstairs to our room, clothes flew off our bodies and we made up, everywhere even in our bathing water, truly speaking I missed him touching me like this and we finally bathed, then changed our clothes. We went downstairs hand in hand, set on the kitchen table and ate with our children] Thank you for all this.

Mike: That was amazing but I believe tonight will be even better.

Me: Are you coming with me to the hospital tomorrow? We have to name and make medical cards for our babies.

Mike: [holding her hand, still eating] does this mean you won't divorce me anymore?

Me: You're not the divorce type my love.

Mike: I haven't seen your mother, where is she?

Me: she moved out a month ago.

Mike: Was it because of me? did I offend her?

Me: No, it was her personal decision.
Besides she did us a favour now we have fun uninterrupted everywhere and anywhere we want.

*****Mike*****

The past few months I've been in a dark space of hurt but the heartbreak couldn't prevail. Even my enemies thought I was going to be written off as a doctor and everything in between but out of this whole world there was Mary my wife, she never gave up on me. She would hold my hand even when I fight her, she just understood me when I didn't think I understood myself. The love I thought had died was revived. What she did today, draw the line for me and reminded me of how important she is to me.

Reneilwe: [comes from the kids bedroom after tacking them in, smiling] Are you sure you want to sleep next to me tonight?

Me: It's been a while since I've felt this whole, [she laid on my chest and it was

lights out for both of us, The next day I was woken up by her gentle hands on my chest] it's morning already?

Reneilwe: [smiles] come on we have to bath and head to the hospital.

Me: I have a horrible headache, I hope you haven't bathed because we're taking a shower together.

Reneilwe: If we can talk about that, we will be late. Actions speak louder than words sir, come on.

Me: [I squeezed her hand and made eye contact] Thank you, I appreciate it.

Reneilwe: And I'm very grateful that the storm is over, now that we're done with that era we can love each other and be better people, there's no time for Speeches now, wake up Mr Stein. I need to clean up and get you fed.

Me: What happens if I don't get out of bed Mrs Stein?

Reneilwe: [giggling] Your testing me, I will leave you sir.

[02/21, 17:29] Wdz: Insert 74

I like playing with my wife, I feel like I've taken so much for just a kiss and a sleep over with other man. I tickled her as I missed her laughter, she just laughed and tears just escaped my eyes to think I could have made

her kill herself, I felt selfish for making her suffer like that. She is the one woman I can cry to and she would still call me a strong man and never doubt me because of my weakness. I don't know how but that thought just made me sob while lying on her thighs.

Reneilwe: [caressing his back] Babe what's wrong? [teary] No, Nakedi it's enough now, let's just move on from the past events.

Me: I'm sorry for trying to replace you in my heart, I'm sorry.

Reneilwe: [sits next to him on the floor and takes his hand] what matters is you are here now, I mean I've also done some pretty bad things too but self-pity is the worst disease. You know there's this nurse who

always gives me the run around when I visit the kids.

Me: [relaxed] what's her name?

Reneilwe: I told her that I'm the boss's bae and she still gave me nasty looks.

Me: She doesn't know that you carry signing rights to fire her with immediate effect, I don't need people like that in my staff. [we went to take a shower and ate breakfast, then we were off to the hospital, I opened the door for her and placed the kids in the stroller] I love you.

Reneilwe: Aowa put it here [tapping her mouth] come on, I'm waiting.

Me: [it was so funny, she closed her eyes and pulled me close, we share a long kiss that took someone's hooting to stop us, we looked at him and then walked into the reception]

Receptionist: [shocked, throws what she's eating to the bin] Sir!

Me: I'll deal with you later, why is there long lines here?

An Old Woman: [stands up with a stick] They are not helping us, the doctors are on lunch. I can't help it, I've been here for the third time and I still can't get my pills.

Me: [angered] Please sit here Mama, [I turned to the receptionist] CALL ALL THE DOCTORS TO THE STAFF ROOM AND CALL HR TO PREPARE 9 WRITTEN WARNINGS!!! [she called them and they appeared from the cafeteria] HELP THESE PEOPLE!!! [The patients just started moving and rejoicing] Mme don't join the line, I'll help you myself, let me see your file.

Reneilwe: [smiling, whispering]I'm so proud.

From that moment onwards we helped all the patients and I felt so bad because I didn't have anytime to do lunch with my wife who set in my office the whole day. as if that's not enough, the health inspector came after I realised 16 written letters, from cleaners to doctors. So the hospital was just spotless and the patients were helped, happy.

Around 9pm in the night, I signed in the night staff myself. And finally I got to see my precious young ones.

Reneilwe: [hugging him from behind] You must be very tired, I'm sorry.

Me: You saved me a lot, imagine if the inspector found the hospital in disarray.

Reneilwe: The twins are sleeping, Can we please name our new babies as planned.

Me: [I lined them from girls to boys] You'll name the boys, I'll name the girls.

Reneilwe: [pointing at them one by one]
Relebogile, Reaororisa, Rethabile, Refenste.

Me: [I led them as I named them] Oreratile, Oratilwe, Onalerona, Owarona. [we finished off everything with a thanks giving prayer while they made their own little party. They screamed their ear drums out] I promise no more children.

Reneilwe: [trying to calm the kids down] my breasts are going to get saggy now.

Me: [I helped her breastfeed them, afterwards she looked so drained and tired, kissing her forehead] I'm sorry. They are well enough to go home. But first we need someone who can help you with them while I come keep an eye on the empire.

Reneilwe: [sleepy] They suck me so dry, yet

I feed them three times a day.

Me: [her breasts were clearly hurting, her veins had popped out, I felt so bad for her. I scooped her up and took everyone to the car. I drove us home and as tired as she was. My woman made us dinner and I feed the kids. by the time I got to bed she was already snoring. I helped her sleep properly and she slept peacefully. I did some research on my woman's concern. The last thing I need is for her to feel insecure about her body and low confidence.]Bingo!

Reneilwe: [turns to look at him] Please put down that laptop and from today onwards no more working in our bedroom. Come on I want to be in your embrace.

Me: [with that said, I removed the laptop and embraced her] Goodnight. [the night was just peaceful, I even woke up in the night and had a snack to welcome the morning, then we slept until her alarm rang which got on my nerves] Mary your alarm is irritating.

Reneilwe: When you sleep alone, you learn to wake up and do your chores just in time. [gets off bed and takes a shower then heads downstairs]

Me: [I heard people shouting downstairs with the monitors, I wore my vest and short pants. As I came downstairs Michael was strangling my wife with my parents enjoying it, I kicked him off her and she started coughing] Well I'd be damned so you all have the guts to come to my house and strangle my wife? You have dared me, I'm done

playing stupid with you.

His Parent: She's not your wife, you divorced her right?

Me: No I didn't divorce her, I changed my mind.

Michael: why the hell did you do that for?

Me: One day when you have 10 children with a woman that loves you just as much, you'll understand.

Michael: [looks at his parents] Your always advising me wrongly, you two are evil [storms out]

Reneilwe: [collapse]

Me: [I attended to her and she had problems breathing, I performed CPR on her and that's when she stopped breathing all together. Her heart was beating though, so I rushed her to our medical room and I gave her an oxygen but her body wasn't responding. So I called an ambulance] Reney don't do this, you have to fight for us. Babe [after 30mins, she just woke up breathing heavily] You scared me.

Reneilwe: what happened? how did I get t...
Oh God my lunch is burning.

Me: [she just got up like nothing happened, rushed to the kitchen with me following]
what are you hiding from me?

Reneilwe: [calm, steering the pot] We don't know yet but she said it might be a tumour.

Me: [I felt so cold like someone just poured me with cold water] So this isn't the first time this is happening? What else are you hiding from me?

Reneilwe: I sometimes forget things, that's why I make a list, sometimes I feel like my mind is heavy.

Me: [tears just escaped my eyes, the signs were staring at me but I was too drunk to see it]Are you taking treatment?

Reneilwe: I refuse to take any treatment, I know that God will heal me if he still wants me in this earth.

#most people aren't afraid of death but how they are going to die but as for me I have one death wish, to leave in peace and my kids to be in good hands~Reneilwe

[02/21, 17:30] Wdz: Insert 75

The shame and pain just formed us a beautiful steamy session. This isn't happening, I'm not going to lose my wife not in this life or the next even. We woke up in each other's arms on the dinning room couch. I made her breakfast and fed the babies while she was sleeping. I took some blood from her toe since is she a deep sleeper. I took it to the scan in the Medical room and as I was about to receive the results, she entered all smiles.

Me: I was wondering when you were going to wake up.

Reneilwe: Last night's honeymoon kept me so comfortable, I didn't want to wake up.

Me: Lets go bath, we have to fetch the kids from the hospital.

Reneilwe: My toe hurts so bad, I think I might have to wear sleepers the whole day.

Me: As it please the queen, [the results came and she was clean] You are fine, there is no tumour here.

Reneilwe: Are you sure? Don't joke like that please.

Me: Yes, you are just experiencing the after effects of early birth, it's going to pass soon.

Reneilwe: I heard that women who are breast feeding should be very intimate.

Me: You don't want to go there with me, believe me. [we went upstairs and took a bath, then bathed the twins, then we took the family car and flattened the seats to make a bed for all the ten kids] Are you ready?

Reneilwe: I hope so, we going to have a lot of sleepless nights for the next two months or so.

Me: The twins didn't give us such problems

why would their siblings be like that? [we drove to the hospital and I checked the rosters, made sure no one is slaking on their work. Then I discharged my babies] They look so grown now.

Reneilwe: Look at how people are staring at us, can we go home already?

Me: Yes, since we have a photo shoot with all our babies.

Reneilwe: Can I feed them real food now that they're discharged? They are draining me.

Me: Don't worry I'll be here to help you and we'll take turns.

Reneilwe: Sounds like a great idea.

Me: [we took the kids and drove home, then placed them in their nursery and made sure they are comfortable. I decided to postpone the photo shoot and took pictures with my phone. Then we ate and Reneilwe slept while I made bottles and placed them in the warmer, I heard a knock] Come in.

Michael: Is it safe to come in?

Me: Come in brother, You're an uncle of ten people there is no time for games anymore.

Michael: [comes in with balloons] Did you welcome them?

Me: I have ten babies, I'm sure they will wake up this whole neighbourhood tonight.

Michael: With your ten kids there is no need for me to have any kids mos.

Me: Please stop joki...[I heard the twins crying and I picked them out of their playing area] Give me those nappies.

Michael: [holds his nose as he gives him the nappies]Damn.

Me: [I changed their nappies and they went back to their toys] How long are you planning to hold your nose.

Michael: You do this for ten people, the smell must be dangerous man. I mean what are you feeding them?

Me: Besides their mother's breast milk and purity, nothing else.

Michael: I came to apologize for all the nonsense I've done to you man.

Me: [the infants start crying] Now is the time to apologize come. [we went to the nursery and my brother helped change their nappies, then hush them to sleep again]

Reneilwe: [standing at the door, relaxed] I'm sure they won't tell the difference between the two of you very soon, How are you Michael?

Michael: [ashamed] I'm so sorry.

Reneilwe: you can apologize by baby-sitting while I'm gone, I have booked myself a full body massage. I'll be back later, Mxaaa.

Me: Babe you can't do this, [she just laughed and minutes later I had her car drive out] Now you really have to stay.

Michael: This will teach you a very profound lesson besides she deserves a break she carried all this people alone.

Me: We need to feed them when they wake u...[the kids just started screaming at that moment. Michael helped where he could

though he was clueless at times. we calmed the fire and they ate] Shhhh...

Michael: [places the babies back to sleep and drags mike out of the nursery] I hope you have a strong whiskey hidden somewhere, bra.

Me: One day with your nephews and nieces, [laughing] And your already complaining.

Michael: I'm nowhere near daddy material.

Nandi: Knock knock, is anybody home.

Me: Hello Nandi, thanks for coming to babysit.

Michael: [staring at Nandi from top to bottom] I've just found my wife man.

Me: [they were both staring at each other, it's like I was not even in the room] Oookay!

Michael: [goes on one knee] I will not waste anymore time, will you Nandi Marry me?

Nandi: [smiles] Yes, I will marry you Michael.

Reneilwe: [ululating as she enters the house] Congratulations maan.

Me: am I missing something here?

Michael: She's the woman in my dreams,

[they hug each other with tears falling] I found you finally.

Nandi: finally I'm complete.

[02/21, 17:30] Wdz: Insert 76

I've never seen this side of my brother, his been with women but this is the first time his mentioned marriage. As we were still getting used to the engagement, they shocked us more. They informed us that they are getting married this very day. Luckily Reneilwe had just picked up her new wedding dress designs from the supplier and it fit Nandi and Michael took one of my suits. We accompanied them to Home affairs where they said their vows and signed their marriage agreement. Everything happened so fast, we went back to the house in the neck of time.

Reneilwe: I can't believe you just got married girl.

Nandi: It's been a long wait trust me, Besides for me I just want to be with him, I don't care about all this formalities.

Reneilwe: Mrs Nandipha Stein, welcome to the family maan.

Me: I see you ladies are getting comfortable, Babe can I have an ear?

Reneilwe: [follows him to his study] Ye...[he just kisses her before she can say anything else] Babe.

Me: Can my brother and his wife live here just until they can find their own place.

Reneilwe: Four hands are better than one, we are family now besides the house is big enough.

Me: You're a diamond.

Reneilwe: Never forget that, in your entire being.

Me: [we went to the living room and they were making out] Come on, there are many rooms in this house choose one.

Michael: You're the best brother ever [scoops his wife and they disappear to the

guestrooms]

Reneilwe: there goes my spur day appointment.

Me: I could give you something better than a spur day you know?

Reneilwe: We have Ten kids on board no time for seduction and foreplay.

Me: That hurts bad.

Reneilwe: You should have thought about that before making me pregnant.

Me: I'm sorry nana, no more pregnancies I

promise.

Reneilwe: [removes his hand on her waist, serious face] Nice try but we have infants on board, not today Nakedi.

Me: Am I being denied my rights as your husband? I can't believe this.

Reneilwe: [melts into a smile] Your heavy baby plus I'm on my periods come on have mercy.

Me: Your one fertile woman and you captured my heart you know that?

Reneilwe: I don't know my husband doesn't spoil me anymore, no flowers or chocolates.

I'm starting to feel like someone has taken my place in h...

Me: I could buy you a whole room with flowers but you are worth more than just flowers.

#THE STEIN HOUSEHOLD

They get a call from a friend to check their son's instagram post. As they do they find wedding pictures of Michael and a woman getting married. This comes as a shock because they don't know the woman and secondly that they were not informed about all of this. They try to call both sons but they get voicemail which sounds intentional.

Mrs Stein: We have another African in law,

why do I have to be so unlucky? Your son should have married the daughter of Minister Jones.

Mr Stein: The sooner you accept that you can't control their lives anymore, the better. Besides I was told that I have ten grandkids now, I have no time for such talks.

Mrs Stein: Yes and this new woman is probably going to give my son ten or more children too.

Mr Stein: That shouldn't be a problem because if you make it one, we will never see our grandkids so change your attitude please.

Mrs Stein: [smiles] I guess we can now

make more memories at the beach house.

Mr Stein: That's the spirit, we have to fix our relationship with our children.

Mrs Stein: I need to get a better car so I can take my grandkids to the park and tea parties.

Mr Stein: [chuckles] They are barely aware that they are out of the womb, they need to be 6 months or more for such trips.

Mrs Stein: I need to go shopping and buy them some presents.

Mr Stein: [his phone rings and he answers]
Congratulations son.

Michael: We are so happy Dad, I won't be coming home tonight.

Mrs Stein: This woman is already a good influence, for the first time your reporting that you're not coming home besides you need your own home now.

Michael: Me and Nandi are not in any rush.

Mr Stein: Congratulations are in order, treat her like a queen please.

Michael: I intend to do just that dad, thank you bye [hangs up]

Mrs Stein: their grandfather was right when he

said that they will change the moment they step into their destiny.

Mr Stein: Do you mean that they are not just ordinary children, they really have the gift of God?

Mrs Stein: We need to wake up and go back to our Christian family because remember he warned that he said they might cut all connections with us if we don't join them spiritually. I can't afford to lose my ten grandkids, I don't want to miss the opportunity to be a grandmother to them.

Mr Stein: say whatever you want but I'll never go back to our previous church, they are rude and have a lot of pride. Instead of telling us about God they keep telling us

about other ministers. There is no love in that church and the way it's going they will scatter very soon.

Mrs Stein: Don't be offended or you will fall sick, You're the rock of offense therefore you give offence not receive it. Help me help you please.

Mr Stein: The wisdom you possess is strange sometimes.

[02/21, 17:30] Wdz: Insert 77

While I was mixing up a storm and my husband was angry because I would give him some action. The kids have been keeping us on our toes. Nandi and Micheal have been moaning, groaning all week long which is what drives Mike crazy. He really

isn't taking this no intimacy thing but really every time I feed the kids, I feel tired. I know he wakes up at night to help me but I'm tired. The security guys came and reported that my in laws are here.

Me: Nakedi your parents are at the gate, should I allow them in?

Mike: [irritated] Do whatever you like Ree.

Me: Please let them into the house [I kept the door opened, they drove in and come into the house, I was glad that their head because I can finally get a break from running to the nursery every now and then] Thank you so much for coming.

Mrs Stein: We would like to ap....

Me: No need, Your grandkids are on the second door from the stairs. [giving them the bottles] their nappies are in there. Thank you so much, feel free please. [I rushed upstairs before they could refused and called my grumpy husband to our chambers] Are you still angry at me?

Mike: [closes the door behind him] You're starving me Reneilwe, I feel frustrated.

Me: Say no more, because I feel the same way. [we had a steamy and much needed session which left us breathless]

Mike: [kisses her neck] Thank you, Maybe my parents should come here more.

Me: Yes, so we can have more time to ourselves.

Mike: I can't believe they haven't cried in a straight hour.

Me: I went for preventions yesterday so that we can just enjoy.

Mike: Yeah, we should go sleep at our bnb tonight just to see how things are going on that side.

Me: I have the perfect hands on deck so I'm not going to even stress myself. [we went to take a shower then got dressed and went downstairs] greetings.

Nandi: You look so relived.

Me: why wouldn't I be? I got the best in laws in the world.

Michael: [chuckles in disbelieve] Really?

Me: They are doing wonders in the nursery brother, I just got some much needed some much needed vitamins.

Mike: [coming down the stairs] They really perform miracles, one of these days my wife and I will take a second honeymoon.

Mrs Stein: [comes from the nursery] Hey old kids, Mike and Reneilwe stop bathing my grandkids early in the morning. just wake

them up and wipe them and let them sleep. Your routine is making them sick.

Mr Stein: Secondly, change this nappy brand. It might be the best for you but it gives my grandkids rash. Thirdly open at least one window in the nursery to get in some fresh air.

Mrs Stein: Lastly make them lie on their stomach so they can be comfortable.

Me: [smiling] Noted Parents.

Mike: Are you joining us for lunch?

Mr Stein: Yes, we are.

Mrs Stein: Welcome to the family Nandi.

Nandi: [shy] Thank you mother.

Michael: You're really good at this nursery thing.

Mrs Stein: Nothing gives me more pleasure. you and your brother are grown. You have your own minds, you find sitting with us boring but my grandkids don't share the same thoughts.

Mr Stein: We are just waiting for them to start talking and we are moving back to the our holiday house permanently.

Mike: You do realise that that house has

five bedrooms right? You have 10 grandkids and soon you'll have more.

Mr Stein: We have enough resources to host our own grandkids.

Michael: By the sound of that, I can tell that you're very excited.

Mrs Stein: Why not? Camping, fishing trips, biking and adventure games.

Me: looks like we really going to a honeymoon in that case.

Mike: Yes, on the sands of Hawaii or the Bahamas.

Nandi: I'm sure you're going to have lots of fun there.

Her step mother: [enters with her plus one]
Hello Family.

Me: hello mother, how are you parents?

Sebastian: We just came back from Mozambique so we are very tired.

Michael: we are starving Ree.

Mike: [laughs] You're a food worm shame, are you sure it's not medical?

Michael: Mxm! You better respect me, I'm

two minutes older than you.

Nandi and Me: [laughing] Does it even make a difference?

Mrs Stein: Apparently it does.

Her Stepmother: when did this happy family happen?

Mike: Must be my ten kids, it will take a village to raise ten people.

Me: Lunch is served!

Michael: That's my queue!

#we fight hard and love harder. If you can't forgive, you're not worthy of being forgiven. Our family isn't perfect but it's the small things that keep us together after love. You can't be perfect if you don't have love, because love is perfection itself. Remember a mind hostile to God [who is love] is death. Therefore if you can't love you are dead and can never give life. You're like a poison that keeps killing waiting to be killed. Make up your mind it's either you're with God or not. Remember Jesus defeated death therefore don't bring it into your life voluntarily.

THE END